



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

DAVIES'
HISTORICAL MANUALS

ENGLISH HISTORY

1660-1688

2/-

ATLASES, MAPS, & CLASS-BOOKS;

PUBLISHED BY

GEORGE PHILIP AND SON.

SERIES OF SCHOOL ATLASES,

EDITED BY WILLIAM HUGHES, F.R.G.S.

- | | | |
|--|---|---|
| 1. PHILIPS' PREPARATORY ATLAS. Containing
16 Maps. Crown 4to., Full Coloured, in neat cover... | 0 | 6 |
| 2. PHILIPS' PREPARATORY OUTLINE ATLAS.
16 Maps. Crown 4to., in neat cover ... | 0 | 6 |
| 3. PHILIPS' PREPARATORY ATLAS OF BLANK
PROJECTIONS. 16 Maps. Crown 4to., in neat cover | 0 | 6 |
| 4. PHILIPS' ELEMENTARY ATLAS FOR YOUNG
LEARNERS. 16 Maps, Full Coloured. Small 4to.,
in neat cover | 0 | 6 |
| 5. PHILIPS' ELEMENTARY OUTLINE ATLAS.
16 Maps. Small 4to., in neat cover ... | 0 | 6 |
| 6. PHILIPS' INITIATORY ATLAS FOR YOUNG
LEARNERS. 12 Maps. 16mo., plain, 3d.; coloured | 0 | 6 |
| 7. PHILIPS' FIRST SCHOOL ATLAS. New and en-
larged Edition. Containing 24 Maps, Full Coloured,
bound in cloth | 1 | 6 |
| 8. PHILIPS' SHILLING ATLAS OF MODERN
GEOGRAPHY. 12 Maps. Imp. 4to., illustrated cover | 1 | 6 |
| 9. PHILIPS' ATLAS FOR BEGINNERS. New and
improved Edition, with Index. Crown 4to., cloth | 2 | 6 |
| 10. PHILIPS' HANDY SCHOOL ATLAS. 32 Maps,
with Consulting Index. Crown 8vo., cloth, lettered... | 2 | 6 |
| 11. PHILIPS' YOUNG SCHOLAR'S ATLAS. New
Edition. Containing 24 Maps. Imperial 4to., bound
in cloth | 2 | 6 |
| 12. PHILIPS' YOUNG STUDENT'S ATLAS. New
Edition. Containing 36 Maps. Imperial 4to., bound
in cloth | 3 | 6 |
| 13. PHILIPS' INTRODUCTORY SCHOOL ATLAS.
18 Maps, with Consulting Index. New Edition.
Imperial 8vo., bound in cloth | 3 | 6 |

George Philip and Son,

Liverpool.

SERIES OF SCHOOL ATLASES—Continued.

14. **PHILIPS' SELECT SCHOOL ATLAS.** 24 Maps, *s. d.*
with Consulting Index. New and improved Edition.
Imperial 8vo., bound in cloth ... 5 0
15. **PHILIPS' STUDENT'S ATLAS.** Containing 38
Maps, with Index. Imperial 8vo., bound in cloth ... 7 6
16. **PHILIPS' COMPREHENSIVE SCHOOL ATLAS.**
Containing 37 Modern and 7 Ancient Maps, with Index.
Imperial 8vo., strongly half-bound, cloth sides ... 10 6
17. **PHILIPS' PHYSICAL ATLAS FOR BEGIN-**
NERS. 12 Maps. Crown 4to., in stiff cover ... 1 0
18. The same Book, bound in cloth, lettered ... 1 6
19. **PHILIPS' SCHOOL ATLAS OF PHYSICAL**
GEOGRAPHY. Imperial 8vo., bound in cloth ... 10 6
20. **HUGHES' TRAINING SCHOOL ATLAS.** A series
of 16 Physical Maps, Medium folio, cloth, lettered... 15 0
21. **PHILIPS' SCHOOL ATLAS OF SCRIPTURE**
GEOGRAPHY. 12 Maps. Crown 4to., stiff cover... 1 0
22. The same Book, bound in cloth, lettered ... 1 6
23. **PHILIPS' SMALLER SCRIPTURE ATLAS.** 12
Maps. Illustrated cover, 6d.; cloth, lettered ... 1 0
24. **PHILIPS' SCHOOL ATLAS OF CLASSICAL**
GEOGRAPHY. 18 Maps, with Consulting Index of
Ancient and Modern Names. Medium 4to., cloth ... 5 0
25. **PHILIPS' HANDY CLASSICAL ATLAS.** Con-
taining 18 Maps. Medium 8vo., bound in cloth ... 2 6
26. **PHILIPS' SCHOOL ATLAS OF AUSTRALIA.**
Crown 4to., bound in cloth ... 2 0
27. **PHILIPS' SCHOOL ATLAS OF NEW ZEA-**
LAND. Crown 4to., cloth ... 2 0
28. **PHILIPS' IMPERIAL ATLAS OF OUTLINE**
MAPS. Two Series, each containing 12 Maps, in
cover, each ... 1 0
29. **PHILIPS' IMPERIAL ATLAS OF BLANK PRO-**
JECTIONS. Two Series, each containing 12 Maps,
in cover, each ... 1 0
30. **PHILIPS' OUTLINE ATLAS FOR BEGINNERS.**
Two Series, each containing 12 Maps, neat cover, each 1 0
31. **PHILIPS' BLANK PROJECTIONS FOR BEGIN-**
NERS. Two Series, each containing 12 Maps, cover 1 0



600075201L

HISTORY OF ENGLAND

FROM

THE RESTORATION TO THE REVOLUTION,
(1660-1688).

BY

J. DAVIES,

UNIVERSITY OF LONDON,

*Author of "Manuals" of Genesis, St. Matthew, &c.;
the Church Catechism, and the Book of Common Prayer; and
the History and Literature of the Stuart Period,
the Tudor Period, &c. &c.*



LONDON:

GEORGE PHILIP & SON, 32, FLEET STREET.

LIVERPOOL: CAXTON BUILDINGS, SOUTH JOHN STREET, AND
49 & 51, SOUTH CASTLE STREET.

1875.

226. k. 431.



HISTORY OF ENGLAND,

(1660-1688.)

N.B.—If it be thought necessary to get up, as part of this Period, the

EVENTS OF 1660, PREVIOUS TO CHARLES II.'S ACCESSION,

these will be found fully narrated in "*Davies's Manual*" of 1640-1660.

Stuart Line, (restored.)

CHARLES II.

Dates of Birth, Accession, and Death. — At St. James's Palace, London, May 29, 1630; Jan. 30, 1649 (the Judges deciding, and Parliament voting, that, though he did not actually ascend the throne till May 29, 1660, he was king, both *de jure* and *de facto*, from the moment of his father's death), (crowned Ap. 23, 1661) — 1685, Feb. 6, at Whitehall, London, of apoplexy, (some say epilepsy), with which he was suddenly seized, Feb. 2: being bled, he so far revived that recovery appeared certain, but he speedily sank, and languished away. There were, apparently unfounded, suspicions that he was poisoned. He was so strong of constitution, and, owing to the care he took, so habitually healthy, that his illness and decease, were to the nation as a thunderbolt. Upon his seizure, services, to entreat his recovery, were held in the churches, to which the people flocked in multitudes, thus showing how popular he was. He refused to receive

the Lord's Supper from the Bishops attendant ; but, by aid of his brother James, the Rev. Father Huddleston, (who had attended him after the battle of Worcester), was introduced, by a back stairway, into the sick-room, whereupon, the dying King, declaring himself a Romanist, was received into the Papist Church,—confessed,—and received the Sacrament, and extreme unction.

He was buried at Westminster.

Descent, &c.—Eldest son of Charles I.,—Duke of Cornwall, by birth,—styled “Prince of Wales,” in public documents, from 1645, but, apparently, never formally created so.

On the breaking out of the Civil War, 1642, he was made commander of a cavalry troop, but, at Edgehill, when the Royal body-guard charged, he, and his brother James, with Harvey, (the celebrated physician), were *perdus*, behind a hedge !

He saw his father for the last time in 1644, when, with the rank of General, he went West : there he was so pressed, that he crossed over to Scilly, passing thence to Jersey, and, eventually, to Paris, (1646), where he joined his mother.

Soon, he removed to the Hague, where he remained till the assassination of Dorislaus, 1649, when he returned to Paris : finding the French Court uneasy at his presence, he passed over to Jersey, (which remained Royalist), but was compelled to quit the island, on the Parliamentarians preparing to reduce it, and retired to Breda.

He was proclaimed King, at Edinburgh, Feb. 5, 1649, and, having, reluctantly, agreed to the conditions proposed by Argyle and his party, sailed from Breda, and landed in Scotland, June, 1650.

After a futile “*Start*,” to join the anti-Covenanting Royalists, and a *quasi*-reconciliation with the Covenanters, he was crowned, at Scone, Jan. 1, 1651.

The same year, he invaded England, with about 12,000 men, and advanced as far as Worcester, where he was overtaken, and utterly defeated, by Cromwell, Sep. 3.

After a series of adventures, of the most romantic and thrilling character, he succeeded in leaving England, from Shoreham, and landing at Fécamp, about six weeks after the battle.

From the time of his escape, till the Restoration, he spent his time in heedless pleasure, and dissipation, keeping up, however, a mock Court, which, consisting of his companions in exile, most of whom were like-minded with himself, was shamefully and shamelessly profligate.

During this period, he was, veritably, "a bird of passage." After three years spent in France, he visited Spa, and Aix-la-Chapelle, and, then, took up his abode at Cologne, "where his loose habits were sufficiently notorious": in 1656, he removed to Bruges, between which city, and Brussels, he alternated his residence, until the Restoration.

He was at Brussels when Monk, having cleared the way therefor, opened communications with him, regarding the Restoration,—but, by that General's advice, he escaped, very narrowly, to Holland, taking up his quarters at Breda, whence he sent the "Declaration of Breda" to the Convention Parliament, who, thereupon, voted his Restoration, Ap. 1660.

He was proclaimed May 8,—embarked at Scheveling,—landed at Dover, May 25,—and progressed, triumphally, to London, which he entered on his birthday, May 29, ("Royal Oak Day"), amidst the maddest excitement, and the most tumultuous and hope-fraught rejoicings.

Claim to the Throne.—*Good.*—He was not only the eldest son of Charles I., but there was no one else who had the shadow of a claim to the Throne, since William Seymour, the only representative of the Suffolk family, (to whom Henry VIII. had willed the Crown), and who was the legal heir at the accession of James I., and Charles I., died the very year that Charles II. was restored.

Married.—(May 20, 1662, in a private room, at Portsmouth, with Romanist rites), the Infanta Catherine, (of Braganza), (daughter of John IV., King of Portugal). 1638-1706.—She had been educated in a convent, and kept so secluded that, when her arranged marriage was announced to her, she had not been out of doors for five years!

The alliance was proposed by Portugal, with a view to strengthen her alliance with England, and Charles agreed to it because of the handsome dowry—£500,000; Tangiers, and Bombay; and allowance, to England, of free trade to India, and the Brazils.

The union was most unhappy for Catherine, her faithless

spouse not only neglecting her for others, and generally ill-treating her, but even compelling her to admit about her person his mistresses, (*e.g.*, Lady Castlemaine, as Lady of the Bedchamber.)

She suffered much through, also, her Romanism, during the heat of the Popish Plots.

After Charles's death, she resided at Somerset House, till 1692, when she returned to Portugal, of which she was, for some time, Regent,—died suddenly.

She possessed considerable beauty, and elegance, (excelling in dancing); much humour; and superior intellectual powers, well cultivated, music being her great *forte*, (she was the introducer into England of the Italian style of singing): she preserved unspotted virtue, and even untarnished fame, in the most polluted Court England has ever seen, and bore her trials, and indignities, with a fortitude, and patience, that true religion alone could have inspired.

Issue.—*None legitimate*,—several children by his various mistresses,—*e.g.*—

The unfortunate Duke of Monmouth, (executed in the next reign),—by Lucy Walters.

The Duke of Southampton, the Duke of Grafton, (ancestor of the present house), and the Duke of Northumberland,—by Barbara Villiers, (Duchess of Cleveland.)

The Duke of Richmond, (ancestor of the present house), by Louise de Querouaille, (Duchess of Portsmouth.)

The Duke of St. Alban's, (ancestor of the present house), by "Nell" Gwynne, the actress.

Character.—Tall; of fine, manly, graceful, figure; remarkably strong in constitution; active, and fond of tennis, walking, and other athletic exercises: features somewhat harsh, but countenance, generally, lively, and expressive: in manners, and address, perfectly, and unaffectedly, polite, and, (owing to his having, during his exile, mixed familiarly with his companions—as well as to his natural disposition), distinguished by a charming and habitual "open affability, which was capable of reconciling the most determined republicans to the Royal dignity"; conversed with a buoyant, winning, gaiety.

With keen, well-employed, powers of observation; rapid, correct, and solid, judgment; and bright,

ready, wit, (of which there is proof, in the celebrated epitaph upon him,—

‘ Here lies our mutton-eating King,
Whose word no man relies on :
He never said a foolish thing,
And never did a wise one,

and in his retort to the last two lines, *viz.*,—that they were quite correct, for *his sayings were his own, but his deeds were his ministers’.*)

Of high mental powers, and fine, extensive, culture ; a keen appreciator of Literature, and a great lover of Science, (especially Chemistry), fostering, (though loving to bamboozle, by absurd problems), the Royal Society.

“As a sovereign, his character was dangerous to his people, and dishonorable to himself. Negligent of the interests of the nation, careless of its glory, adverse to its religion, jealous of its liberty, lavish of its treasure, sparing only of its blood ; he exposed it by his measures, which, however, were often the result of mere indolence,” (and selfishness), “to the danger of a furious civil war, and even to the ruin and ignominy of a foreign conquest.”

A low sensualist, and voluptuary ; without one really noble principle, or sentiment ; mean, and insincere.

His gaiety, and jollity, however, made him popular, and gained for him the name of “the Merry Monarch.”

Hume calls him “a friendly brother, an indulgent father, and a good-natured master.” It is true he was all these, when it cost him nothing : he was, then, to them, the same complaisant, easy-going, creature that he was habitually to all, but he never denied himself a single pleasure to shew practically his affection, or kindness, to them, and, when his own enjoyment, and their benefit, or right, came into antagonism, the latter “went to the wall.” Thus, *e.g.*, the members of his household were often in dire need, owing to the non-payment of their salaries, and Evans, the King’s favourite harpist, (as Pepys tells us), actually died of sheer starvation, and had to be buried at the expense of the parish !

WARS.

I. WITH HOLLAND, (ALONE, 1665—1666 : WITH HOLLAND, FRANCE, AND DENMARK, *allied*, 1666—1667), (commonly styled “The Second Dutch War.”)

Origin.—*Commercial jealousy on the part of England towards her great rival on the seas.*

The English merchants, finding that the Dutch easily maintained their commercial superiority, and successfully thwarted all efforts to extend the trade of England, complained to Parliament that

1. The Treaty of Westminster, (1654—closing the First Dutch War), was not yet executed.

2. The Dutch damaged the English trade,—the amount of harm done already amounting to £700,000.

The Commons, thereupon, presented an address to the King, complaining of these wrongs done to the English merchants, and promising to aid him, in asserting the rights of the Crown. Charles was, himself, nothing loath for hostilities, because he

1. Wished to revenge himself upon the Louvestein faction, for the insults which they had made him suffer, during his exile.

2. Saw a prospect of laying hands on a good slice of the money which would be granted for the War.

He was, moreover, egged on, by his brother, the Duke of York, who

1. Wished to distinguish himself at sea, and

2. Was Governor of the African Company, which imported gold dust, and carried slaves to the W. Indies,—but with whose trade the Dutch, by recently erecting forts along the coast, had seriously interfered.

Urged, thus, by personal desire, by Parliament, and by his brother, Charles determined on war, and, in the autumn of 1664, asked the Commons for their promised assistance, whereupon, they cheerfully voted 2½ million, *the largest supply ever yet granted to an English monarch.*

War was declared with Holland Feb. 22, 1665.

Events:—

1. *Before the Declaration of War:—*

1664:—

Goree, and other Dutch stations, in Africa, were captured, by Sir Robert Holmes: he, then, crossing to America, reduced

New Amsterdam, (which England had always claimed,

since Cabot discovered it), and altered its name to "New York," in honour of the Duke of York.

As a reprisal, the

Guinea Coast was *ravaged* by De Ruyter, who, then, crossed to the West Indies, and took 20 English ships.

Meanwhile, two English fleets, scouring the Channel, captured 130 Dutch traders.

2. *After the Declaration of War:—*

1665:—

The English fleet, 98 strong, blockaded the Dutch coast for a month, but, being compelled, by a storm, to retire, the Dutch fleet, of 113 sail, came out, and gave *battle*, in

Solebay, off Lowestoft, (Suffolk), **June 3.**—*English victorious.*

E. coms.—Duke of York; Prince Rupert; Earl of Sandwich.

D. com.—Admiral Opdam.

This was the *greatest naval victory yet won by England.* The Dutch lost Opdam, (whose ship blew up, while closely engaged with York's), and three other admirals, 18 ships, and 7000 men,—the English, one vessel, and 700 men.

In this engagement, York introduced the new method of fighting in line, (which continued in vogue, till Rodney's great victory, 1782).

The rejoicings at this great victory were damped by the *Plague.*

1666:—

France joined **Holland**, against England, early in the year.

Cause.—*Fear*, on the part of Louis, that *England would become supreme at sea*, to the thwarting of his own ambitious designs.

The French alliance proved, however, but little helpful to Holland.

The English fleet, under Albemarle, and Rupert, 74 strong, after visiting, and ravaging, unimpeded, the coast of Holland, returned to the Downs.

Louis, now, gave orders to his admiral, le Duc de Beaufort, to sail, from Toulon, for the English Channel, the news of which reaching them, the English commanders separated, the Prince, with 20 ships, sailing to meet the French squadron.

It was supposed that the Dutch were not ready for sea, but, on leaving the Downs, Albemarle was astounded to see them, more than 80 strong, at the back of the Goodwin Sands, at anchor. With heroic rashness, he, though so inferior in force, gave *battle*

Off the North Foreland, June 1-4.—Dutch slightly victorious.

D. coms.—De Ruyter; De Witt; Van Tromp, (son of the old "sea-dog" of that name.)

E. coms.—Duke of Albemarle, (Monk); Prince Rupert, (at the close).

This is *one of the most memorable naval fights on record*, both on account of its long duration, and the obstinate valour displayed! On the

1st.—Night fell without any decided success on either side. On the

2nd.—16 fresh ships joined the Dutch, and the English lost nearly half their fleet, whereupon Monk commenced a retreat. On the

3rd.—The retreat continued, but the Dutch came up about 2 p.m., and were about to renew the fight, (which must have ended in the British being destroyed), when, happily, Rupert appeared on the scene, and formed a junction with Albemarle, though, unfortunately, with the loss of the *Prince Royal*, 100, the largest vessel in the fleet, which ran on the Galloper Sands, and was compelled to strike to the enemy. On the

4th.—The fight was renewed with fresh vigour, and, the fleets coming to close quarters, was carried on with terrific violence, until the combatants were parted by a mist. The English were the first to retire to their harbours, and this, with the fact of their loss in ships being greater than that of the Dutch, rendered the latter victors. 1,700 Englishmen, and 1,800 Dutchmen, fell.

The fleets of both nations soon re-fitted, and the Dutch Admiral, realizing that his only hope of crushing the enemy lay in a conjunction with the French squadron, took up his position at the mouth of the Thames, to wait for it. There, the English found him, and engaged him in *battle*,

Off the North Foreland, July 25.—English completely victorious.

E. coms.—Duke of Albemarle; Prince Rupert.

D. com.—De Ruyter.

There were about 80 sail on each side, and the fight was fierce and obstinate, but, at last, the Dutch fled, precipitately, with a loss of 20 ships, and 4000 men, De Ruyter raging, impotently, at his defeat, and exclaiming, "What a wretch am I! Among so many thousand bullets, is there not one to put an end to my miserable life"?

All night, and the next day, the English pressed closely upon the retreating enemy, and only the Dutch Admiral's consummate management brought the shattered remnant into harbour.

Monk, and Rupert, now rode undisputed masters of the seas, and sailed up and down the coast of Holland, terrifying, and insulting, the enemy,—a detachment, under

Sir Robert Holmes, *attacked the shipping, at*

Schelling, in the Vlie Roads, *and burned the unfortified, wealthy, town of*

Brandaris, 2 men-of-war, and 140 merchantmen, the total loss being £1,000,000: De Witt solemnly swore that he would never sheath his sword, until he had his revenge—and *he kept his word!*

1667:—

Charles, and Louis, engaged in secret negotiations.

The English Government, desiring, on account of the terrible losses, and consequent difficulties, resulting from the Plague, and the Fire, to close the War, opened negotiations with the enemy, at Breda, (May), the Dutch, however, refusing a truce, and continuing preparations for carrying on hostilities.

Meanwhile, partly through the neglect of Government, but mainly through Charles's keeping, for his own vile uses, (as attested by the best of authorities, Pepys), the last war-grant, (£2,390,000), instead of applying it to its legitimate purpose, our fleet was in the most disgraceful condition,—the larger ships laid up, and the rest rotten, leaky, ill-provided, and not half-manned, the sailors having deserted wholesale, because they received no pay!

De Witt saw, and used, his opportunity. Protracting the negotiations at Breda, he hurried on the naval preparations, and, suddenly, De Ruyter, with 70 sail, appeared

at the Thames-mouth—to find the English totally unprepared, and helpless.

York, and Albemarle, doing the best they could under the circumstances, drew a chain across the Medway, and fortified it by some sunken, and three floating, ships :—while, to guard London, they sunk thirteen vessels at Woolwich, and four at Blackwall, and erected artillery-platforms on the river-side: the train-bands, too, were called out.

De Ruyter divided his fleet into two parts: one, with a spring-tide, and east wind to favor, broke the chain, burned the vessels guarding it, and, entering the Medway, *took, and destroyed*, the fort of

Sheerness,—and burned several ships, and a valuable magazine, at

Chatham: it then dropped down the river again.

The other squadron sailed up the Thames, as far as Tilbury, but retired with the ebb-tide.

Thus “the roar of foreign guns was heard for the first and last time by the citizens of London.”

The Dutch Admiral made no further attempt in this direction, contenting himself with the humiliation which he had inflicted upon England.

He now amused himself, for some weeks, by sailing about, and insulting, the English shores, failing, however, in attempts to burn the shipping at Portsmouth, Plymouth, and Torbay. He, then, sailed home, having inflicted on England *the greatest national disgrace she has suffered since the Norman Conquest.*

Had the French fleet joined the Dutch, at this time, the consequences to England would, probably, have been ruinous; but Louis' policy was “that a balance should be kept between the two maritime powers, not that an uncontrolled superiority should be given to either.”

The English Government did not attempt to avenge this insult, but, shortly after, concluded with Holland, France, and Denmark, (with whom there had been no real hostilities), the

Treaty of Breda, July 21, 1667.

Articles.—1. England, and Holland, to retain their present respective positions. (Thus, the former kept her conquest of New York—her only gain by the War—and the latter acquired the disputed island of Polorone.)

2. France to receive Nova Scotia, and England to have Antigua, Monserrat, and St. Kitts.

3. Friendly relations between England and Denmark to be restored.

2. **WITH THE DUTCH**, (undertaken *in alliance with France*,) 1672-1674, (commonly styled "**The Third Dutch War.**")

Real Origin.—Charles's promise, in "the Secret Treaty of Dover," to unite his arms to those of Louis, for the purpose of overthrowing Holland.

(Louis's motive in entering upon the War was, merely, to gratify his ambitious designs of conquest and annexation).

Knowing that he had no real grievance against Holland, Charles endeavoured to provoke the Dutch to hostilities, by various slights, and insults, (*e.g.*, replacing Temple, as Ambassador, by Downing, whom the Dutch regarded as the bitterest enemy of their Republic). All, however, proving in vain, he alleged, in justification of War, the following

Ostensible Causes.—1. The unwillingness of the Dutch to regulate the commerce of the two countries with India.

2. The detention of English traders in Surinam.

3. The refusal of the Dutch to honor the English flag.

4. Personal insults offered, by the Dutch, to himself, by medals, and publications.

The King received a grant from Parliament the year before, which was nearly, or quite, exhausted; he dared not go to the Commons again, yet, money must be had, before hostilities could be commenced. In this dilemma, Shaftesbury, (then Lord Ashley), or Clifford, suggested to him the ingenious, but infamous, expedient of

Closing the Exchequer, Jan. 2, 1672,—which, to his eternal disgrace, he adopted.—It had been customary for bankers, and others, to advance large sums of money to the Government, to be repaid, with interest, out of the taxes, as they came in. There were, at this time, £1,300,000 thus lent, and it was coolly announced that this principal would not be repaid, but only interest, at 6% allowed.

Charles, thus, obtained the "sinews of war," but, also, "killed the goose that laid the golden egg," for the iniqui-

tous step ruined most of those who had been habitual lenders ; at the same time, numbers of small capitalists, (including widows, and orphans), were ruined,—a general panic seized the mercantile world,—commerce stagnated,—and the commercial credit of England was severely shaken.

England, (and France), declared War with Holland, Mar. 17, 1672.

Events :—

1. Before the Declaration of War :—

1672 :—

A measure equally infamous with the Closing of the Exchequer was an

Attempt to seize the Dutch Smyrna-Fleet, Mar. 3,—by Admiral Holmes,—which proved *unsuccessful*.—The commanders of the fleet, (whose freight was worth a million-and-a-half), suspected what was intended, and were on their guard, so that the Admiral made but five prizes : he was sent to the Tower, for not doing more.

2. After the Declaration of War :—

1672 :—

BY SEA :—

The Dutch fleet sailed against the Allies, and brought them to *battle, in*

Southwold Bay, (Suffolk), May 28.—English victorious.

E. coms.—**Duke of York ; Montagu, Earl of Sandwich,** (blown up, and killed, with most of the crew, in *The Royal James*.)

D. com.—**De Ruyter.**

The French squadron kept aloof, while the English and Dutch fought a terrific action, in which both suffered heavily, and which ended by De Ruyter's sheering off, (in consequence of the appearance of an English reinforcement, and the approach of night), leaving York barely victor.

BY LAND, (France, alone, being engaged) :—

Louis XIV., with 100,000 men, crossed the frontiers of Holland, "to drown 'the shopkeepers' in their own dykes."

At first, he carried all before him, city after city yielding, until he had overrun the three provinces of Utrecht, Overysse, and Gueldres.

The commander of the forces of the Republic, William, Prince of Orange, (William III. of England), then in his 22nd. year, finding himself unable to resist the French advance, retired to Amsterdam, and, on Louis' approach, cut the banks of the sluices, and laid the whole surrounding country under water—effectually defending the city : the other provinces followed his example.

In this terrible crisis, the whole country, except Amsterdam, was prepared to make any sacrifices, for the sake of peace, and, accordingly, ambassadors were sent to Louis, and Charles, to ask terms. Both monarchs proposed such intolerably severe conditions, as threw the wretched Dutch into despair.

Their distress was aggravated by the raging amongst themselves, of a bitter war of factions :—*viz.*, that of John De Witt, Grand Pensionary, (a noble, virtuous, man), and that of the Prince of Orange. The father of the latter had been Stadtholder of Holland, but, after his death, a Perpetual Edict, excluding his son from that office, had been passed : the young Prince's party clamored for the repeal of the Edict, and for his appointment as Stadtholder,—while De Witt, and his supporters, were fiercely opposed thereto.

The feeling in favor of William grew daily stronger, as the people realized that he alone could save them from their implacable foes, and, finally, Dort setting the example, they everywhere rose in insurrection, and compelled their magistrates to sign the repeal, and recognize the Prince as Stadtholder,—which movement was followed, Aug. 4, by the massacre, by the mob, of John De Witt, and Cornelius, his brother, both being shockingly outraged, after death.

Holland, now united under one, and so able a, leader, began to recover courage, and, by William's advice, rejected the hard conditions offered them, and put an end to the negotiations. Speedily, the heroic spirit of their leader transfused itself throughout the people, and they determined to defend to the last inch the ground that remained to them, and, that failing them, to flee to India, and, there, found a fresh empire.

Louis, and Charles, astounded, and uneasy, at this sudden revivification, and defiance, now used their best and

wariest efforts to seduce William,—but in vain. When Buckingham urged upon him that the country was virtually, and must be actually, ruined, and asked him if he did not see it, he nobly replied, “There is one certain means by which I can be sure never to *see* my country’s ruin—I will die in the last ditch.”

Louis, realizing that, in the then state of the country, he could do nothing more, and, undoubtedly, daunted by the spirit displayed by the Dutch, retired, leaving, however, garrisons in some of the fortresses which he had taken.

Henceforth, the War, by land, and by sea, languished.

1673:—

Rupert succeeded York, (whom the Test Act had driven from office), and, putting to sea, with 90 sail, fought, in conjunction with a French fleet, *three battles*,

Off the Dutch Coast, in May, June, and August, respectively.

English victorious in first two—Dutch in third.

{ *E. com.*—Prince Rupert.

{ *F. „* —Comte d’Estrées.

D. „ —De Ruyter.

Meanwhile, the French Alliance, and the Dutch War, had become extremely unpopular in Parliament, and throughout the nation, and the former, on meeting, in the autumn, declared they would grant no more supplies, unless it were clear that the Dutch rejected all reasonable terms of peace.

Charles, realizing that he would get no money, as long as hostilities continued, determined to put off the execution of his Secret Treaty with Louis, (as far as Holland was concerned), till a more convenient opportunity, and to conclude a separate peace, which was, accordingly, done, by the

Treaty of Westminster, Feb. 9, 1674.

Articles.—1. All possessions to remain as at the commencement of the War.

2. Holland to honour the British flag, between Finisterre and Vau Staten, as a matter of right,—not of compliment.

3. The English settlers in Surinam to be allowed to sell their property, and retire.

4. The disputes between the English and Dutch traders to India to be referred to arbitration.

5. Holland to pay £200,000, in lieu of all claims but those referring to India.

(Charles apologized to Louis for this breach of their compact, explaining the quandary in which he had found himself, and Louis accepted his explanation.)

THE WAR ON THE CONTINENT went on,—the Prince of Orange, with the support of the Emperor, and the German States, maintaining his cause gallantly.

Danby, and others, (with the nation at their back), entreated Charles to join Holland, with a view to effectually thwart Louis' ambitious schemes. Charles consented, and began to take measures to raise men, but the Commons so distrusted him, that they stopped the preparations, fearing that the troops would be used against the liberties of England, if they gave him the control of them. And they were right in their suspicions, for, at this very time, when he actually pledged his Royal word (!) to the Commons to employ the supplies which he begged of them in carrying on hostilities against France, he had signed a

Second Secret Treaty with Louis, 1676.

Articles.—1. Neither monarch to enter on any treaty without the other's consent.

2. Charles, *in consideration of a pension of £100,000 annually, to remain neutral, and to prorogue, or dissolve, Parliament, should they attempt to force upon him any treaty of which Louis might disapprove!*

(This is one of Charles's most infamous transactions.)

Louis distrusted Charles as much as his people did, and, to make sure of England's not joining Holland against him, entered into private negotiations with the popular party, bribing many of its chiefs to oppose war with France, and affording them proofs of Charles's treachery.

The marriage of the Prince of Orange with the Princess Mary so annoyed Louis that he withdrew Charles's pension, whereupon, the latter again declared his intention of going to war with France, and demanded of the Commons, for that end, supplies, which they again refused, for the same reason as on the former occasion, unless he would, first, declare war.

The War on the Continent, after further complications, (which it is not necessary to narrate), was ended by the **Treaty of Nimeguen**, (between France, and Holland), **Aug. 10, 1678.**

Articles.—Louis to

1. Restore Maëstricht to Holland.
2. Restore Charleroi, Oudenarde, Ghent, and some other towns, to Spain.
3. Keep Franche-Comté, and sixteen fortresses in the Netherlands.

3. HOSTILITIES IN SCOTLAND,—see "*Scotch Affairs.*"

PLOTS, AND REBELLIONS.

1. INSURRECTION OF FIFTH-MONARCHY MEN, (who believed that Christ was on the eve of establishing his Kingdom on earth), in London, **Jan. 6, 1661.**

Origin.—The *dissolution of the Convention Parliament without the promised settlement of matters of religion.*

Leader.—**Venner**, a wine-cooper.

These poor fanatics, only 60 in number, who attended a small chapel, in the City, fought with desperately obstinate valour, and were overpowered with the greatest difficulty : most of them were taken, and hanged.

2. INSURRECTION, (in which the *Fifth-Monarchy Men* were said to be *concerned*), in Yorkshire, and Westmoreland, **Autumn, 1663.**

The affair is neither clear, nor important, but was made a pretext for passing the Conventicle Act.

3. (Alleged) POPISH PLOTS, 1678.

(Alleged) *Purpose.*—*To subvert Protestantism, and re-establish Popery, in England,—and assassinate the King, and place the Duke of York on the Throne.*

(Alleged) *Leaders.*—**Coleman**; **Lords Stafford, Powis, Petre, Arundel, Bellasis, Carrington, and Brudenel**; **Fathers Whitebread, Ireland, Grove, and Pickering**; **Langhorne**; and **Sir George Wakeman.**

The horror, and dread, of Romanism which pervaded all classes of Englishmen had greatly increased since Charles's accession, and had, (owing, mainly, to the King's private negotiations with Louis,—a Papist,—and to the Duke of York's open profession of Romanism), reached such a

feverish pitch that to persuade the people that deep and dangerous schemes were in progress for restoring England to the Romish See was the easiest matter possible.

Taking crafty advantage of this state of public feeling, certain villains invented, with a view to their own profit, a series of alleged plots, of the most diabolical character, whereby "a universal panic" was "diffused," and "reason, and argument, and common sense, and common humanity, lost all influence over" the people. The

First Intimation of the matter was given to the King, himself, Aug. 12, by Kirby, a druggist, who, approaching Charles, as he walked in the Park, said, "Sire! Keep within the company: your enemies have a design upon your life, and you may be shot in this very walk." Asked what he meant, he declared that two men, Grove, and Pickering, had engaged to shoot the King, and that Sir George Wakeman, the Queen's physician, had undertaken to poison him,—and that he had obtained the knowledge of these matters from

Dr. Tonge, whom he would, if desired, introduce to the King.

Accordingly, Tonge, ("Rector of St. Michael's, Wood Street; a man active, restless, full of projects, void of understanding"), was sent for, and laid before Charles papers, which contained, in the form of 43 articles, information of a (pretended) Popish Plot, declaring that they had been thrust under his door, and that he had suspicions, but was by no means certain, that one, Titus Oates, was the author.

The King, with his habitual good sense, treated the thing as a hoax, but the Duke of York, finding that Jesuits, and other priests, including his own confessor, were amongst those accused, insisted on a thorough sifting of the affair by the Council.

The agents of the Council found that Kirby, and Tonge, were in close communication with Oates: accordingly, the last-named was summoned before the Council.

Titus Oates was a disreputable scoundrel.—Born 1619, son of a Baptist preacher, educated at Merchant Taylors', and Cambridge, he had been, successively, Baptist preacher, and clergyman, (being ordained shortly after the Restoration, and, after having been prosecuted for perjury, being

dismissed from a naval chaplaincy, and losing his gown on an infamous charge). He, then, professed to be a convert to Romanism, and, on that pretence, was admitted to the Jesuit College at Valladolid, only, however, to be expelled for immorality, which same result followed a residence at St. Omer's, where, also, he had succeeded in gaining entrance.

It was by the knowledge of the names of the leading Romanists, and matters connected with the Jesuits, gained in these last two situations, that he was enabled to concoct his plot, which, by the aid of Tonge, he proceeded to do, on his return to England, after his second expulsion.

Fearing, from the King's cool reception of the matter, that it might collapse, and knowing that, if it only became public, the people would take it up in earnest, Oates, previous to appearing before the Council, went, with his two precious co-plotters, before a magistrate, Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, and made full affidavit of the alleged Plot, in all its particulars.

At the examination, before the Council, into

Titus Oates's, (alleged), Popish Plot, its pretended revealer declared, (as he had done in his affidavit), that

1. The Pope had made over Great Britain to the Jesuits, who had arranged a Government, and allotted the Church benefices.

2. Charles, (whom the Jesuits called "the Black Bastard"), was to be put to death, as a heretic, and the Crown given to the Duke of York, provided he would receive it as a gift from the Pope, and extirpate Protestantism throughout the Kingdom,—failing which, he, himself, was to be assassinated, or poisoned: ("to pot James must go"—in such case—Oates gave as the Jesuits' words.)

3. Père la Chaise, (Louis' confessor), had sent £10,000 to London, as a reward for Charles's assassination,—and other foreign Church dignitaries had promised further *largesse* to his murderer.

4. All the Protestants in the country were to be massacred.

5. London was to be ignited, in several places, by fire-balls, (called, by the Jesuits—said Titus—"Tewkesbury mustard-pills.")

6. A secret meeting of Jesuits had been held, in a

tavern in the Strand, in the preceding April, to determine the best mode of carrying out the preceding designs.

(A meeting *had* been held, at the time and place named, but not for the purposes asserted by Oates, who had learned of the assembly while in the Jesuit College. This affords a fair specimen of the manner in which he distorted facts—which could not be disputed—for his own vile ends.)

7. The Fire of London was the work of the Papists, for the sake of plunder.

The informer accused Coleman, (the Duchess of York's secretary), and the Romanist Lords, Stafford, Powis, Petre, Arundel, and Bellasis, of being conspirators,—declaring that if they, and their papers, were seized, abundant confirmation of his statements would be found.

On cross-examination, he utterly broke down, contradicting himself wholesale, and displaying a perfectly Ortonian memory,—*e.g.*—

1. Having declared that, in Spain, he had conversed with Don Juan, and that the latter promised every aid in his power to the enterprize, Charles, (with his usual acuteness), asked him what sort of a man the Don was, to which he replied “tall, and lean”—whereas, Juan was short, and stout, (as the King knew).

2. He could not identify certain persons whom he had pretended to know.

3. He utterly misdescribed the position of the Jesuits' College, at Paris, though he had professed familiarity with it.

Charles saw clearly through the whole affair, and, so, there can be no doubt, did the rest of the Council, but Danby, who was bitterly opposed to the French, and the Romanist interests, at Court, and who saw in this movement the means of turning the eye of Parliament from his own past acts, professed to alarmedly believe the whole story: the people, generally, also, (especially the country gentry)—so great was their animosity to the Papists—swallowed it greedily, (“everything” Oates said “being taken for gospel.”)

Acting on Titus's suggestion, Danby procured the

Arrest of Coleman,—and the seizure of his papers. Amongst these, was a copy of a remarkable letter to Père

la Chaise, in which, while asking for £20,000, to be employed in advancing, (with Charles, *inter alios*), the interests of France, and Popery, in England, Coleman wrote, "Success will give the greatest blow to the Protestant religion that it has received since its birth. . . . We have here a mighty work upon our hands, not less than the conversion of three kingdoms, and, by that, perhaps, the subduing of a pestilent heresy. There never were such hopes of success since the days of Queen Mary as now in our days, when God has given us a prince," (the Duke of York), "who is become—I may say, by miracle—zealous of being the author of so glorious a work."

Now, there was, certainly, herein, (as well as in other papers found), abundant evidence that there "was, really and truly, a Popish Plot, though not that which Oates and his associates pretended to reveal,"—but, merely, a conspiracy to restore the Romish faith in which Charles himself, (instead of being marked for assassination), was concerned, and from which, as usual, he was to derive pecuniary advantages. Not one of all Oates's diabolical charges receives the slightest confirmation from this letter, —in fact, they are, by it, disproved.

Yet, so excited was popular feeling, that the scheme revealed, by Coleman's papers, was almost universally accepted as identical with Oates's alleged Plot, the belief of the Protestant part of the nation in the latter was strengthened,—and their animosity against, and terror of, the Romanists raised to fever heat.

At this juncture, to complete the general delusion and panic, occurred the mysterious

Death of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, about two months after the first mention of the Plot: he was found dead, in a dry ditch, near Primrose Hill, with his own sword stuck fast in his body,—marks of, (apparently), strangulation round the neck, and bruises on his chest.

It was evident that he did not owe his death to any robber, since his jewellery, and money, were still on his person. Without any further enquiry, the cry was raised that he had been assassinated by the Papists, because he had received Oates's affidavit.

The excitement was terrific: the body was carried into the City, attended by vast crowds, and received a mag-

nificent public funeral, headed by seventy clergy, in full canonicals, and followed by a dense concourse of people.

There seems no doubt that the Romanists were perfectly innocent in the matter,—for not only was there no end to be answered by putting out of the way the man who had taken Oates's deposition, but, in the then state of public feeling towards themselves, it would have been perfect madness, (besides being a piece of impolicy of which one cannot believe the Romanists capable), to have perpetrated such an act.

It has been generally supposed that he must have committed suicide, he being of an extremely saturnine, desponding, disposition,—but *the author of this work ventures to suggest that he was murdered by Oates, & Co.*, for the furtherance of their infamous designs.

However he came by his death, it was about the most unfortunate thing for the Papists, and the most opportune for Titus, and crew, that could have happened. "It . . . rendered the prejudices of the nation absolutely incurable," and goaded the already over-excited people to a fury that "blood alone could quell," all sections of the Church, and all shades of politics, being affected, equally, with the raging mania. On the

Meeting of Parliament, Oct. 21.—Danby, as well to gain popularity, as to gratify his hatred of the Papists, brought the matter of the Plot before the Peers—a step highly displeasing to Charles, who warned him, (only too surely, as the event shewed), that "he had given the Parliament a handle to ruin himself, and that he would surely live to repent it."

Both Houses kindled with the subject, however, and there was appointed, in the Commons, a

Committee of Investigation, before whom Oates, and Tonge, appeared, with pretended fresh revelations. The result of their sittings was a

Resolution, (adopted by both Chambers), "*that there hath been, and still is, a damnable and hellish plot*, contrived, and carried on, by the Popish recusants, for assassinating the King, for subverting the Government, and for rooting out, and destroying, the Protestant religion."

The noblemen accused by Oates were committed to the Tower, and wholesale arrests of the Romanist rank and file were made.

Parliament, further, appointed a solemn national fast, and voted addresses for the removal, from London, of Popish recusants, and for calling out the train-bands of London, and Westminster,—while they declared Oates to be “the Saviour of the Nation,” and recommended him to the King, much against whose will, the informer was, accordingly, assigned a lodging in Whitehall,—protected by guards,—and gratified by a pension of £1,200 annually.

The credence, and importance, which Parliament assigned to the Plot, mightily fortified popular opinion, and intensified the national excitement.

So strong and general, indeed, was the popular sentiment, that Charles, (who took every safe opportunity to ridicule it), was compelled to appear to believe in it, and, in his Speech to both Houses,

1. Declared that, provided the right of succession were preserved, he would consent to any restrictions on a Popish successor, (referring, of course, to the Duke of York.)

2. Urged them to take effectual counsel for convicting Popish recusants.

3. Lauded the loyalty and affection of his people, as displayed in their solicitude for his safety, on the discovery of the Plot.

In accordance with the resolutions of Parliament, measures were taken for the defence of London, the great gates being kept always shut,—posts and chains for securing the streets prepared,—batteries planted,—50,000 men put under arms,—and patrols appointed. At the same time, the King issued a

Proclamation, ordering all Romanists, (not being householders), to quit London.

Oates’s good fortune now induced another villain, named Bedloe, to come forward with fresh lies.

Captain William Bedloe was, if possible, a greater scoundrel than Oates : he had, originally, been stable-boy to Lord Bellasis, but had, afterwards, turned swindler and thief, and had been convicted for robbery.

Bedloe’s, (alleged), Plot was forthwith investigated, by the Council. He declared that

1. Sir Edmundbury Godfrey’s murder had been perpetrated in Somerset House, (the Queen’s residence), by Papists, some of whom were her servants,—and three of the latter removed the body.

2. Spain, and France, were preparing on a grand scale for invading England—10,000 men to land at Bridlington, and 30,000 at Milford Haven.

He implicated Lord Carrington, Lord Brudenel, and others.

He pretended, at first, to know nothing of Oates's Plot, (though there is no doubt he had read the published account of it), but, afterwards, added to his former declarations matters, in the main, identical with those which Oates had stated, craftily making such differences, and omissions, as should lead to the supposition that he had gained this information from some source independent of the great informer.

His narrative was greedily accepted as true, and strongly corroborative of Oates's,—a fresh wave of national rage and horror arose,—and Parliament committed to custody all those accused by Bedloe, while they rewarded him with £500.

The readiness with which this second batch of concoctions was received induced the miscreant informers to colleague together, and take a higher, and more impudently audacious, step,

Oates's and Bedloe's, (alleged), Plot, while it contained the articles of the two former ones, (now ingeniously harmonized by the two rascals), actually *implicating the Queen in the design to murder her husband!*

Oates appeared at the Bar of the Commons, and, in a loud voice, cried, "I, Titus Oates, accuse Catherine, Queen of England, of high treason."

Charles, honorably, took his wife's part, saying, "They think I have a mind to a new wife; but, for all that, I will not see an innocent woman abused."

The Commons, however, gave ear to the monstrous calumny, and expressed their sentiments in an address to the King; but the Lords refused credence to the charge, which, accordingly, was dropped.

Meanwhile, the

Trials of the, (alleged), Conspirators, had commenced.

Stayley, a banker, was first tried, condemned, and executed,—then

Coleman was arraigned.—His letters were produced, and Oates, and Bedloe, gave evidence against him: he, too, was executed, Dec. 3. Then followed three Jesuits,

Ireland, Grove, and Pickering,—who were accused of signing, with fifty other Jesuits, the resolution to assassinate Charles: they, likewise, suffered, Jan. 24, 1679.

These unfortunate victims were as good as hanged, before they were tried, since they were already condemned in the minds of Judge, Jury, and spectators. Never have our Courts been disgraced by more infamously unjust trials: the witnesses were men utterly unworthy of belief, and

Scroggs, the Chief-Justice, bent on convicting the prisoners, disregarding all testimony in their favor, peremptorily ordered the Jury to find them "Guilty"!

At the gallows, they firmly, but strenuously, asserted their innocence,—but these declarations made no impression: the popular feeling was that to be a Romanist was ample proof of guilt, and that lies for the benefit of the Church were regarded, by the Papists, as meritorious.

For some time, the alleged murderers of Sir Edmund-bury Godfrey could not be brought to trial, because there was only one witness, Bedloe, against them: presently, however, the requisite additional evidence was obtained. France, a Papist silversmith, had been accused of complicity in the deed, by Bedloe, and had, on denial thereof, been thrown, heavily ironed, into a dark, icy, noisome, dungeon, termed "the Condemned Hole," where he was, finally, induced, by sufferings, and threats, to make a mock confession, upon the strength of which, and of Bedloe's evidence,

Three Servants of the Queen were condemned, and executed, for Godfrey's murder.

The next victims to suffer were

Whitebread, Provincial of the Jesuits, and four others of the Order, and, then,

Langhorne, a distinguished lawyer: in these cases, Oates, and Bedloe, were the witnesses, and the spectators expressed their exultation at the result, by loud cheering, while, so great was the popular rage that witnesses for the defence were, on entering Court, nearly lynched.

As the year advanced, however, the popular fury rapidly abated. The first decided symptom of this appeared, and the first check to the informers was given, on the trial of

Sir George Wakeman, the Queen's physician, and three Benedictine monks,—at which, notwithstanding the hard

swearing of Oates, and Bedloe, the Chief-Justice charged favourably, the jury gave credence to the witnesses for the defence, and the prisoners were *acquitted*, July 18.

Oates, and Bedloe, were so enraged at this result, that they abused the Judge, to his face, in Court,—and accused him to the Council, of favoring the accused.

From this time forward, the nation gradually lost all interest in the Plots, though, for political ends, they were urged, as one strong reason for assembling Parliament, in the petitions which were sent in, protesting against Charles's continual prorogations.

In the Houses, however, the ball was still kept rolling, since the Plots formed a convenient and ever-ready weapon in the hands of the Opposition, especially Ashley, who, undoubtedly, with his keen vision, had seen through the affair from the commencement, but who, with a view to the promotion of his designs against the Court and the Government, professed to implicitly believe in it, and to share in the general panic.

On the meeting of

Parliament, Oct. 21, 1680,—there was passed a

Resolution,—*confirming the vote of the preceding Parliament, concerning the reality, and the character, of the Plots.*

They proceeded, also, to thank, and reward, the informers,—asked the King for pensions, and places, for them,—and recommended Dr. Tonge for the first valuable Church preferment that might be vacant.

The Exclusion Bill being thrown out by the Lords, the Commons determined to revenge themselves, and maintain their influence, as anti-Romanists, by bringing to trial the Popish lords, lying in the Tower, Stafford being chosen as the first victim, because, on account of his great age and infirmities, and not over-brilliant capacity, he was the least able to defend himself, and would be almost certain to be condemned, which would smooth the way for the sure destruction of the other prisoners. The

Trial of Viscount Stafford, before the Peers, lasted six days, Oates, Dugdale, and Turberville, being the witnesses. The aged nobleman defended himself, declaring his *innocence*, with a gentle, pathetic, persuasiveness, while repeatedly expressing the most unfeigned wonder

at the impudent audacity of his accusers. He was, however, condemned, by 55 votes to 31, receiving the verdict with the exclamation, "God's Holy Name be praised"!

Stafford's Execution, Dec. 29, 1680,—was a most affecting scene. The popular feeling had flared up momentarily, against him, on his trial, and his sentence was hailed with exultation, but, on this day, the people assembled round the scaffold maintained a tearful silence, broken by, only, sighs, and groans, at the gentle, pious, fortitude displayed by the aged victim,—and with difficulty could reply, "We believe you, my lord"! "God bless you! my lord"! to his simple, earnest, assertions of innocence, uttered in trembling accents. The executioner, himself, was disarmed: twice his courage failed him, as he raised the axe, and a profound sigh escaped him, as, with a third effort, he succeeded in performing his office. "All the spectators seemed to feel the blow; and when the head was held up to them, with the usual cry, 'This is the head of a traitor'! no clamour of assent was heard."

This was the last execution on account of the "*Popish Plots*": it conducted still further to shake belief in them, and, ere long, the duped nation had completely recovered from its delusion, and saw the whole affair in its right light.

The Plots were, however, still, occasionally, adverted to in Parliament, as a political expedient; but they may be fairly regarded as defunct, from the moment of *Stafford's Execution*.

The other Popish Lords remained in the Tower till 1684, when Charles, (greatly encroaching on the rights of Parliament), released them, on bail, at York's request.

(Titus Oates's After-Career,—will be as well given here, as elsewhere.—

He lost his pension, in consequence of the *fiasco* in the evidence, on College's trial; later on in the reign, he was convicted of calling the Duke of York "a Popish traitor,"—cast in £100,000 damages,—and sentenced to be imprisoned, till it should be paid.

Under James II., 1685, he was convicted of perjury (*in re* his alleged Plot), on two indictments, and sentenced to disfranchisement, and a fine of 2,000 marks,—to stand in the pillory, at Westminster, and the Royal Exchange,—be whipped, from Aldgate to Newgate, and, two days later,

from Newgate to Tyburn,—to be imprisoned for life,—and to be pilloried five times a year. It was intended that the severe whipping should prove his death, but, by friendly care, he recovered.

Under William III., his sentence was remitted, and a pension of £400 settled upon him. Died 1705.)

4. THE MEAL-TUB PLOT, 1679.

(Alleged) *Purpose*.—*To distract attention from a real plot.*

(Alleged) *Leaders*.—*The chief of the Presbyterians.*

The nation had, in consequence of their reception of Oates's, and Bedloe's, fabrications, become so credulous in the matter of plots, and the two informers had made such a good thing of it, that another needy villain,

Dangerfield—who had been burned in the hand, transported, whipped, pilloried four times, fined for cheating, outlawed for felony, convicted of coining, and, in fact, run the gamut of crime, and public infamy—determined to try and make his fortune by concocting a plot on the other side—a truly ingenious notion !

Accordingly, having prepared the papers necessary, he obtained an introduction to several leading Papists, and, finally, to the King, and the Duke of York, and declared that, during a recent illness of Charles, the Presbyterians had conspired to raise an army, and seize the Government.

At first, he was credited, and the King, the Duke, and others, rewarded him, but, before long, he was committed to Newgate, for attempting to deceive the Government, by means of forged papers.

Having, now, time for reflection, he saw clearly that Popish were more popular than Presbyterian plots, and, accordingly, changed his tale, declaring that the *quasi*-Presbyterian conspiracy was a sham one, concocted by the Romanists, to hide a real Popish plot, and that he had been offered money to kill the King.

He gained nothing, however, by his craft, and fraud.

The affair created some excitement, for a time, the anti-Papist party crying out that their antagonists had tried to retaliate, dishonourably, by forgeries, upon them, for the discovery of the "Popish Plots," but the matter soon died out.

Dangerfield had declared that the papers relating to the

sham Presbyterian plot were to be found in a *meal-tub*, (whence the name of the, (alleged), conspiracy), in the house of a certain Romanist, (where he, himself, had, no doubt, deposited them), which turned out to be the case.

He brought the matter up again, on the opening of Parliament, Oct. 21, 1680, accusing the Duke of York of having instigated him to forge the papers of the sham Plot, and of having paid him for so doing,—which statements greatly influenced the House in passing the Exclusion Bill.

(Under James II., Dangerfield suffered similarly to, but less severely than, Oates.)

5. THE RYE HOUSE PLOT, AND THE REVOLUTIONARY PLOT, 1683.

1. The Rye House Plot.

Purpose.—*To assassinate Charles and the Duke of York, and to raise the City.* Charles went yearly to the Races, at Newmarket, on the road to which place, Rumbold had a farm called “the Rye House,” (whence the name of the Plot): it was intended that a cart should be overturned, at this spot, to stop the Royal coach, and that the conspirators should, then, fire upon the occupants, from the hedges, and make off across country.

Leaders.—Rumbold, (a farmer, and maltster), and Walcot—both old Parliamentary officers; Rumsey, a military adventurer; Ferguson, a Scotch minister; Hone; and Keeling.

2. The Revolutionary Plot.

Purpose.—Generally—to overthrow the Government: almost each conspirator, (as will appear), had his own special ulterior views.

Leaders.—Earl of Shaftesbury; Duke of Monmouth; Lord William Russell; Earl of Essex; Lord Howard; Algernon Sidney; and John Hampden, (grandson of the great patriot.)

These Whig leaders, alarmed at the King's outrages on liberty, instead of biding their time, till the “whirligig of Time” should bring “in his revenges,” laid their heads together, to raise an insurrection, and change, (or reform), the Government.

The matter was mooted in the spring of 1681, when Charles was seized with illness, at Windsor: Monmouth, Russell, and others, incited by the unquiet Shaftesbury,

agreed, in case the attack should prove fatal to the King, to rise, with a view to preventing the Duke of York's succession.

Charles recovered, and the design remained in abeyance, (though not abandoned), especially owing to Shaftesbury's imprisonment, and trial.

When, however, Charles appointed the new sheriffs, the conspiracy was revived, and the City, as well as numbers of the nobility, and gentry, was interested therein. Shaftesbury, and Monmouth, wished to precipitate the rising, but Russell's more prudent counsels prevailed.

Shaftesbury, then, feeling himself very insecure, quitted his house, and hid himself in the City, where he remained for a time, eating his very heart out with the pangs of disappointed ambition, and vengeance,—revolving all kinds of wild designs for reëstating himself,—and chafing over the enforced delay of the plot. At length, unable to bear the strain on his feelings, and becoming still more alarmed for his safety, he fled to Holland, Nov., 1682—never to return.

The conspirators' plans progressed, and that prosperously, after his departure. A Council was appointed, consisting of Monmouth, Russell, Essex, Howard, Sidney, and Hampden: by their efforts, not only the City, but, also, Argyle and his party, was induced to join the movement, and insurrections were arranged with the Whig party in Cheshire, and the West.

With regard to the

Ultimate design of the Main Conspirators.

Sidney, and Essex, wished for a *Republic*.

Monmouth had hopes of obtaining the *Crown* for himself.

Russell, and Hampden, aimed, merely, at *excluding the Duke, and reforming the Government*.

Howard, a *principleless* man, had no particular political views, and was ready to adopt that policy which would most conduce to his own interests.

Owing to the raising of the City being in the programme of both, the two parties of conspirators became acquainted with each other's design, and communications passed between them. But there never was any community of purpose, as regarded *the assassination of the King*: the idea was *never entertained*, and would have been scouted, by the leaders of the Revolutionary Plot.

The *Rye House Plot failed*, owing to the King's returning from Newmarket some days sooner than he had intended.

Keeling, one of those concerned in that affair, betrayed the conspiracy to the Government, whereupon, a number of the implicated were arrested. Amongst these, was

Rumsey, who, basely, gave information about the *Revolutionary Plot*, stating, specially, that its members had been in the habit of meeting at the house of a wealthy wine-merchant, named Shepherd, in the City.

Shepherd was arrested, and was easily terrified into naming those conspirators whom he knew. Measures were at once taken for their arrest: Monmouth, (as did, also, afterwards, Grey, and Sir Thomas Armstrong), escaped,—Russell, and Howard, were captured, (the latter being found hidden in a chimney).

Howard, on being examined, turned traitor, and, on his information, Essex, Sidney, and Hampden, were arrested.

Most of the conspirators engaged in the *Rye House Plot* were executed, their trials amply revealing the design to assassinate the King.

The conspirators of the other Plot were, then, dealt with: no attempt was made to accuse them of complicity in the design of murdering Charles, the latter thinking that he would be able to get rid of these determined and formidable enemies to his arbitrary measures on the charge of High Treason, in designing to levy war against him.

Lord Russell was tried, condemned, and executed, (July 21, 1683); Essex was found, in the Tower, with his throat cut, on the day of Russell's trial,—the coroner's-jury bringing it in "Suicide," Essex being prone to fits of profound melancholy, but the deed was, largely, attributed to Charles, and his brother, who had, that morning, visited the Tower.

Sidney was, then, arraigned, and shared Russell's fate, (Dec. 7.)

Hampden, too, was put upon his trial, but convicted of only a misdemeanour, and fined £40,000.

Monmouth was induced, by Halifax, who had found out his hiding-place, to write two very affectionate, submissive, letters to the King, at which the latter's heart so re-kindled with fondness that he allowed the "Prodigal" to return to Court, and induced him, by a formal pardon, to give a full account of the Plot.

His party, hearing of this, lost all confidence in him, whereupon, he caused it to be spread amongst them that it was false that he had made any such revelations, and his adherents, believing him, exclaimed, loudly, that it was a mere invention of the Court. His denial, and its result, reached the ears of Charles, who was so incensed that he ordered Monmouth out of, first, his presence, and, then, the Kingdom.

PARLIAMENTARY, AND OTHER POLITICAL, AFFAIRS.

Charles's First Council was wisely chosen, the most able men, regardless of former position, or sect, being selected: his chief Ministers, and favorites, were, however, (as was natural), taken from amongst his faithful friends and companions.

Sir Edward Hyde, (now created **Earl of Clarendon**), was *Lord Chancellor, and Prime Minister*,
Lord Say,—*Privy Seal*.

The Earl of Southampton,—*Lord High Treasurer*,
Sir Edward Nicholas,—*Secretary of State*,
The Earl of Manchester,—*Lord Chamberlain*:

Calamy, and **Baxter**, two distinguished Puritans, were appointed *Royal Chaplains*.

Upon **Admiral Montagu**, (created **Earl of Sandwich**), and **General Monk**, (made **Duke of Albemarle**), who had commanded, respectively, the Navy, and the Army, at the Restoration, the King heaped well-deserved, and rich, favors.

In fulfilment of the Declaration from Breda, Charles, early, published a

General Pardon, and Indemnity, from which, however, a large number of persons were excepted,—while he issued a

Proclamation,—declaring that any of his father's judges who did not yield themselves prisoners, within fourteen days, should receive no pardon, or indemnity: nineteen surrendered,—some escaped,—and others were captured, in the attempt to do so.

At the same time,—

All who had sat in any illegal High Court of Justice were declared disabled from holding office. The

CONVENTION PARLIAMENT, (which had restored Charles), **APRIL 25—DECEMBER 29, 1660**,—continued to sit, in order to complete the by-no-means-easy settlement of the Nation.

The following were the

Chief Political Acts of this Assembly:—

1. Fixing the Royal Revenue,—in doing which, they

(1.) Voted the total, settled, allowance at £1,200,000 annually—the *largest income* any English monarch had yet received.

(2.) Gave Charles tunnage, (*i.e.*, 3s. on every tun of wine imported), and poundage, (*i.e.*, 1s. in the £ on all imported articles, but wine), for life.

(3.) Abolished Purveyance, and Tenure of Lands by Knight-service, (converting them into freeholds), together with all the “incidents,” (whereby, the *last relic of the Feudal System was destroyed*.)

(4.) Granted, in lieu of the revenue hitherto derived from these abolished sources, a permanent Excise duty on beer, spirits, and other liquors.

2. Disbanding the Army,—(who were, nearly all, paid their arrears, and discharged), by an Act, allowing them to adopt any trade, or calling, whether they had been apprenticed thereto, or not.

(Speedily, Cromwell’s iron legionaries were absorbed into the general community, but they were still notable, and recognizable, for, “If a baker, a mason, or a waggoner, attracted notice by his diligence and sobriety, he was, in all probability, one of Cromwell’s old soldiers.”)

3. Deciding upon the Punishment of the Regicides, and others.—The Convention had voted, shortly before Charles’s arrival in England, that not more than seven persons should be executed, and forfeit their property. Now, however, the Lords voted that all who had signed the death-warrant of the King, and five others, should be placed at the bar: the Commons, more merciful, protested—the result being a compromise, whereby 29 were to be tried.

The Houses decreed, also, (Charles giving ready assent), that the bodies of Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradshaw, should be *disinterred*, and hanged, at Tyburn.

4. Settlement of the Question as to Restitution of

the Crown, and Church, Lands,—which had, under the Commonwealth, been sold, by authority of Parliament, and bought at, generally, fair prices.

The result of the deliberations on the matter was a pretty general expression of opinion amongst the Members that the Crown lands should, at once, be resumed by the King, unconditionally, but that compensation should be made to the holders of Church property.

(Clarendon, however, with great ingenuity, took the matter out of the hands of Parliament, and succeeded in recovering all the lands, without compensation to the unfortunate purchasers, who, of course, could shew no title-in-law, and were, consequently, completely at the mercy of the wily Chancellor.)

Parliament was prorogued early in November,—re-assembled at the end of the year,—and, having gone through the usual formal, indispensable, business, was dissolved, Dec. 29, by Charles, in a most gracious speech.

Meanwhile, in the recess, there took place the

Trial of the Regicides, &c.,—before 34 commissioners.

The 29 arraigned were all condemned, and, Oct. 1660, 10 were executed, viz.:—Harrison, Scot, Carew, Clement, Jones, and Scrope,—all judges on Charles's trial: Axtel, who had guarded the Court, and Hacker, who was in command on the day of the execution; Cook, the solicitor for the people of England; and Hugh Peters, the wild, fanatical, Baptist, Army-Chaplain.

(Scrope suffered most unjustly, since he was one of the nineteen who had surrendered, in consequence of Charles's Proclamation.) On

Jan. 30, 1661, the anniversary of Charles I.'s death, the resolution as to the dead regicides was put into operation: the bodies of

Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradshaw, (whose estates were forfeited, also), were dragged from their tombs, and hanged, at Tyburn, after which, their heads were cut off, and fixed in Westminster Hall. The remains of, also, Cromwell's mother, and daughter; of Pym; and of Blake (!), were disinterred,—removed from Westminster Abbey,—and flung into a hole in the adjacent churchyard!

(This whole transaction is a fearful blot on Charles, and on the Parliament, as far as they were concerned in it.

There is something almost super-diabolical in the idea of taking vengeance on corrupt, insensible, corpses,—and horror, disgust, and indignation, at the act, are intensified, when it is remembered that the outrage was inflicted upon the remains of women, whose only offence was their relationship to Cromwell,—and upon those of that “heroic Sailor Soul,” Blake, who had resolutely abstained from taking part in the proceedings against Charles, and in politics generally.)

Later on in the reign, three of the escaped regicides,

Barkstead, Okey, and Corbet, were seized, in Holland (!), by direction of Downing, the English ambassador,—brought to England,—and *executed, Ap.*, 1662. Charles’s

SECOND, (some call it his First), **PARLIAMENT**, (“**THE PENSION PARLIAMENT**”—so called because many of its members took bribes from Charles, and from Louis : termed, also, “**THE SECOND LONG PARLIAMENT**”), **MAY 8, 1661—JAN. 24, 1679**,—was almost entirely composed of Royalists, and so profoundly, and passionately, loyal, that it took years of misrule, and vice, to shake its confidence in its adored King.

The first great business of this Parliament was the *establishment of the King’s power*, and the *settlement of the Church question*, which Clarendon (whose pet scheme it was), was now able to accomplish according to his heart’s desire, (which was to thrust out of her the Independents, and Presbyterians, with whom Cromwell’s “Triers” had filled her pulpits, and retain staunch Episcopalians,—restore her to her preëminence,—and crush all other sects), since there were, in the newly-elected Commons, only 56 Dissenters—a hopeless, helpless, minority. On the Houses assembling,

1661:—

The Covenant; and the Acts for erecting the High Court of Justice, for subscribing the Engagement, and for declaring England a Commonwealth, were **ordered to be burned**, by the common hangman.

There was, then, passed a

Resolution that every Member should take the Sacrament, according to the forms of the English Church, May 17. The

Bishops, (excluded under the Commonwealth), were, then, restored to the House of Lords.

A few months after, Parliament formally relinquished the power of the sword, in a remarkable

Statute,—declaring that the **military command** was vested in the **Crown**,—while the **Preamble** actually *denies* the right of using even *defensive arms* against the King.

They passed, also, a

Statute regulating the Presentation of Petitions,—*enacting* that no bearer of any petition to Monarch, or Parliament, should be accompanied by more than 10 persons.

The most important achievement, however, of this session was the

Corporation Act, Decr. 19, (intended to break the power of Dissenters, in cities, and boroughs),—*enacting* that all civil officers of corporations should

1. Have taken the Sacrament, according to the rites of the Established Church, within twelve months of their election.

2. On election, swear

(1.) To abjure the Solemn League and Covenant.

(2.) The Oaths of Supremacy, and Allegiance.

(3.) The Oath of "Non-Resistance,"—viz., "I — do declare, and believe, that it is not lawful, upon any pretence whatsoever, to take arms against the King, and that I do abhor that traitorous position of taking arms, by his authority, against his person, or against those that are commissioned by him." (This Oath became a dead-letter at the Restoration, and was, finally, abolished, at George I.'s accession, by the "Act for Quietening and Establishing Corporations.") In

1662:—

Government, knowing the dissatisfaction of the Puritan party in the Church of England at the recent revision of the Book of Common Prayer, and, determined on getting rid of all the clergy who would not rigidly conform thereto, brought in, and Parliament, readily, passed, an

Act of Uniformity, which became law **May 19**,—*enacting* that every beneficed clergyman should, between May 19 and Aug. 24, (the Feast of St. Bartholomew—a truly appropriate day for putting into force such a measure !), on pain of deprivation,

1. Receive ordination from a bishop, if he had not already done so.

2. Read aloud, before his congregation, on some Sabbath, a declaration that he gave his unfeigned assent, and consent, to everything contained in the Book of Common Prayer.

It required him, also, to

3. Take the Oaths of Canonical Obedience, and Non-Resistance.

4. Abjure the Solemn League and Covenant.

This stringent statute "reinstated the Church in the same condition in which it stood before the commencement of the Civil Wars."

The memorable 24th of August came, and passed, and 2,000 noble hearts had failed to read the Declaration, preferring conscience, honour, and truth, with, it might be, a crust, or, even, starvation, to plenty, comfort, and position, retained by lying, and fraud. They were, of course, ejected, (without a penny compensation, and—so cruelly ingeniously had the time of their expulsion been calculated—with the loss of the year's tithes, which would be due at Michaelmas): what the majority of them suffered, in consequence, were a long, sad, narrative, (happily, not called for here.)

These exiles were, afterwards, termed "*Nonconformists*."

Before the Ejection of the Two Thousand, the country was greatly excited by the

Trial of Sir Harry Vane, and General Lambert, June 2, 1662,—for alleged treason against Charles, in having exercised, respectively, civil, and military, functions, under the Commonwealth, (an absurd, as well as unjust, charge,—since the King had received into his favor, and service, numbers of individuals,—*e.g.*, Monk—who had held public posts, during his exile.)

Vane, and his companion in misfortune, had been excluded from the Pardon, and Indemnity, and sent to prison, but Charles distinctly promised they should not die. They were, now, for no fresh alleged offence, brought before the Court of King's Bench.

Vane, in spite of a fine defence, was condemned, and executed June 14: Lambert, in consequence of his sub-

missive demeanour, at the bar, and, doubtless, because he was not so formidable as Vane, though condemned, *was reprieved*.

Charles's conduct in this matter is another specimen of his treachery, since he, herein, violated his promise to both his last Parliament, and to the unfortunate prisoners.

1663:—

Charles, and his brother, rejoiced together over the ejection of the Two Thousand, seeing in the event a means of removing from the Romanists their disabilities.

Accordingly, professing to be deeply concerned at the recent expulsion, and to be anxious to mitigate the severity of the Act of Uniformity, in behalf of the sufferers therefrom, the *King issued a*

Declaration, Dec. 26,—calling to mind *that he had, in the Declaration from Breda, promised liberty of conscience,—and* announcing that, with a view to fulfilling that pledge, he *should make it his particular care to bring Parliament to co-operate with him in framing some Act, for the purpose,* which would enable him to exercise, more fully, and satisfactorily, that “Dispensing Power” which was inherent in him (!)

(Both Charles II., and James II., claimed this so-called “Dispensing Power,” *i.e.*, the power to exempt persons from the operation of penal laws,—as well as a “Suspended Power,” *i.e.*, the power to suspend the operation of any statute, or statutes.)

Parliament, disapproving, equally, of the proposed relief to the Nonconformists, and of the secret design, (through which they clearly saw), of easing the Romanists, *made a*

Remonstrance,—against any such indulgence, which had the effect of inducing Charles to abandon his design.

1664:—

Parliament voted, (to please the King, who disliked the statute, on account of its stringency), the

Repeal of the Triennial Act, (passed 1641), **March,**—providing, however, in a general clause, “that Parliaments should not be interrupted above three years at the most.” Before the end of the reign, the people had ample cause to lament this repeal.

The clergy ejected by the Act of Uniformity had continued to hold services, and preach, after their expulsion,

in so-called "conventicles," and in private houses. To put a stop to this, there was, now, passed, (on the pretext that—as shown, it was asserted, by the recent insurrections in the North, in which the Fifth-Monarchy Men were accused of being implicated—the attendants at these meetings assembled, really, for insurrectionary purposes), the

Conventicle Act, May 16, 1664,—declaring all assemblies of more than five persons, besides the members of a family, for worship not according to the Church of England, to be seditious,—and *enacting*—that those over sixteen years of age present at such meetings be fined £5, or imprisoned for three months, for the first offence,—be fined £10, or six months, for the second,—and for a third offence, to pay £100, or be transported for seven years. Any justice of the peace might convict summarily, in such cases. (A

Second Conventicle Act, passed 1670,—lessened the penalty on hearers at such meetings, but laid heavy fines on preachers, and on any who should lend their houses, for such services,—while Clause 13 ordered "That the" Conventicle "Act, and all clauses therein contained, shall be construed most largely, and beneficially, for the suppressing of conventicles, and for the justification, and encouragement of all persons to be employed in the execution thereof.")

1665:—

Parliament, in consequence of the Plague, sat at Oxford, and voted Charles £1,250,000—to be raised in two years, by monthly assessments.

On pretence that the Nonconformist clergy had embraced the opportunity, while ministering in London, during the Plague, to preach sedition, there was passed the cruel

Five-Mile Act, Oct. 30,—*enacting* that any Non-conforming clergyman who refused to take the Oath of Non-Resistance, and to swear that he would attempt no alteration in Church or State, must not, under penalty of a fine of £40, and six months' imprisonment,

1. Come, except if travelling, within five miles of any corporate town, or any place where he had ever ministered
2. Act as tutor, or schoolmaster, (about the only calling left open to them !)

HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

By the Uniformity, and the Conventicle, Act, the unfortunate sufferers for conscience' sake "had been rendered incapable of gaining any livelihood by their spiritual profession; and, now, under colour of removing them from places where their influence might be dangerous an expedient was fallen upon to deprive them of all means of subsistence."

The Church party cannot be blamed for taking measure to restore her Constitution, and Ritual, (abolished under the Commonwealth), and "had, doubtless, her provocations"; but they not only displayed a most bitterly intolerant spirit, in their reforms, "but made the retaliation much more than commensurate to the injury. No severity comparable to this cold-blooded persecution had been inflicted by the late powers, even in the ferment and fury of a civil war."

1666 :—

Parliament began to display symptoms of waning loyalty, in consequence of Charles's prodigality, and of indications, which some of his late acts had given, that he inherited the Stuart creed of Royal Prerogative. Their mistrust was, first, shewn, when, having voted £1,800,000 supply, they insisted, (a thing they had never done before), on certain conditions, before they would bestow the King have it.

1667 :—

On the meeting of Parliament, the first matter of importance was the

Impeachment of Clarendon.—He had and, in the course of his administration, pleased every party, and, on the contrary, had come to be disliked by all, by his want of for not obtaining for him, at the Restoration, such a large income as would have rendered him independent of Parliament; for his staunch Protestantism; and, for his concealed abhorrence of the King's popery. He was a Presbyterian, for his decided Episcopacy. He was a Cavalier, because he had prevented the sale of the estates to which they considered him entitled, and by the people, generally, who were angry at the sale of Dunkirk; the non-payment of his debts; the humiliation of the Dutch; and the unpopularity of the Medway; and the

War with Holland,—these two latter matters having excited keen, loudly-expressed, indignation throughout the country, and rendered it necessary, (or, at any rate, politic), that the Chancellor should be sacrificed, to allay the national excitement.

The impeachment was led, in the Commons, by Mr. Seymour,—in the Lords, by the Duke of Buckingham, and Lord Digby.

Charles, glad to get an opportunity to rid himself of him, advised Hyde to resign, and, on his refusing, on the ground that this would be a tacit confession of guilt, took from him, Aug. 20, (and gave to

Sir Orlando Bridgeman, with the title of “Lord Keeper”), the *Great Seal*,—and ordered him to quit the country, which he, reluctantly, did.

From Calais, he forwarded, to the Lords, a vindication of his conduct, which the Peers sent down to the Commons, as a libel, and which was, by a vote of both Houses, burnt, by the hangman.

Parliament then decreed that, in default of appearing, Clarendon should be *banished for life*, a resolution to which Charles, in spite of the earnest entreaties of the unfortunate Earl’s son-in-law, the Duke of York, (who had, from the first, striven to save him), gave his assent,—another instance of his fidelity !

The eyes of Parliament had now become so thoroughly open to the fact that Charles had misappropriated, for his own vicious indulgence, vast sums of money, that they agreed to a

Bill appointing Commissioners to examine, and audit, the public accounts,—notwithstanding strenuous efforts to prevent its passing, on the part of Charles, who had cause to dread such an investigation, considering the amount he had appropriated of the money for the Dutch War.

The King’s popularity, however, had, now, begun to wane, not only in Parliament, but throughout the nation, as testified by Pepys,—“It is strange how everybody do, now-a-days, reflect upon Oliver, and commend him, what brave things he did, and made all the neighbour princes *fear him* ; while here, a prince, come in with all the love, and prayers, and good-liking, of his people, who have

given greater signs of loyalty, and willingness to serve him with their estates, than ever was done by any people, hath lost all so soon, that it is a miracle what way a man could devise to lose so much in so little time."

After Clarendon's fall, the government was placed in fresh hands, forming the notorious

"**CABAL**" MINISTRY, 1667-1673,—of which, the following were the

Principal Members :—

Sir Thomas, (afterwards, Lord), Clifford.

Lord Ashley, (afterwards, Earl of Shaftesbury.) The Duke of Buckingham.

Lord Arlington, (previously, Sir Henry Bennet.) The Earl of Lauderdale.

The felicitous appellation of this Ministry was suggested by the initials of the names of its chiefs—as shewn above—making up the word. "*Cabal*," (meaning a *secret, intriguing, clique*), was in use before this time; some, however, ignorant of this, assert that the word was now first coined.

This infamous Ministry, which pandered to the King, strove to make him independent of Parliament, and sold its country to France, nevertheless began its career by a measure which made it, and the King, immensely popular, and seemed to promise well for its future actions.

Louis XIV., whose ambition was insatiable, and restrained by prudence only, taking advantage of the rapid decline of Spain, laid claim to the Spanish Netherlands, in right of his wife, Maria Theresa, daughter of Philip IV., of Spain, and, undertaking an invasion, to enforce his denied demand, took place after place, with such ease that it was evident all the country must speedily fall into his hands. Holland would, then, of course, be his next aim.

Under these circumstances, Sir William Temple, the English ambassador at Brussels, urged strenuously upon the Government the formation of a league with Holland, to save the Netherlands, and curb the dangerous ambition of Louis, against which, no country, or state, was safe.

Charles was utterly opposed to the proposal, but his Ministers, knowing how popular such an alliance would be,

and recognizing the necessity of conciliating the angry nation, prevailed upon the King to yield.

Accordingly, Temple received instructions to go, secretly, to the Hague, and negotiate with De Witt, and his fellow ministers. These met the proposal of an alliance with their old enemy with mistrust, and dislike, but, in their own interest, were speedily over-persuaded, and, within five days, there was formed, the

Triple Alliance, Jan, 13, 1668, between England, and Holland, afterwards joined by Sweden.

Louis found himself compelled to give way before this formidable League, and plenipotentiaries of all the powers concerned, met, soon after, at, and agreed to the

Treaty of, Aix-la-Chapelle, May 2, 1668,—whereby Spain resigned to France the towns taken by Louis, but was guaranteed in the safe possession of the rest of the Spanish Netherlands.

Meanwhile, Charles, who had been terribly enraged at the attempt on the part of Parliament to curb his expenditure, had been pondering how to obtain money elsewhere, and, so, render himself independent of the national purseholders,—and had decided that Louis, and he alone, could supply him.

Accordingly, soon after the conclusion of the Triple Alliance (!), he began, secretly, through the agency of Buckingham, to sound Louis on the subject, offering to abandon the Dutch alliance, if he were made independent of Parliament. The French King, nothing loath, sent over Charles's sister, Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans, to arrange the affair. The King met her at Dover, and, after considerable negotiation, there was drawn up between them the infamous

Secret Treaty of Dover, May 22, 1670.

*Articles :—*1. Charles to

(1.) Publicly, with his brother James, profess himself a Papist, (when a convenient time should present itself.)

(2.) Abandon the Dutch alliance, and join Louis in a war against Holland, receiving of the conquests made Walcheren, Sluys, and Cadsund.

(3.) Maintain the Bourbon claim to the Spanish Crown.

2. Louis to

(1.) Pay Charles an annual subsidy of £200,000.

(2.) Assist him with 6,000 troops, in case of an insurrection in England.

The principal members of the "Cabal," as well as Charles, signed the Treaty, but in the copy subscribed by Buckingham, Ashley, and Lauderdale, the article relating to Charles professing himself a Romanist was omitted: it was, however, inserted in that placed before Clifford, and Arlington, since they were both Papists.

Louis, knowing Charles's weakness for the fair sex, determined to play upon it for his own present, and future, advantage. Accordingly, he sent over, with Henrietta, a fascinating young French lady, named "Louise de Querouaille," who, (as was intended), captivated the King: he took her to London, made her Duchess of Portsmouth, and remained greatly attached to her till his death,—while she skilfully employed her power over him in the French King's interests.

1670:—

Parliament met in the Autumn, and, ignorant of Charles's recent treachery, voted large supplies, at the earnest instance of the Ministers.

As soon as this was done, the Houses were prorogued, and the King, and his precious counsellors, prepared to fulfil their infamous treaty with Louis.

In this same year, a very important safeguard to liberty was added, by the

Court of Common Pleas, which decided that juries are not liable to be fined for their verdicts.—Amongst the victims of the increased persecution which the Second Conventicle Act, (passed in this year), gave rise to, were

William Penn, and William Mead, Quakers, who were tried for riot, because they had spoken to an assembly, in Gracechurch Street. In spite of the insolence, and animus against them, displayed by the Recorder, and other of the magistrates, the jury acquitted them, whereupon Bushel, the foreman, and his fellows, were fined 40 marks each, and, for refusing to pay, were sent to prison.

Bushel, thereupon, obtained his Habeas Corpus, from

the Court of Common Pleas, and was brought before Chief-Justice Vaughan : the return made was that Bushel had been committed for finding a verdict against full and sufficient evidence, and against the direction of the Court ; but Vaughan declared this plea to be insufficient, and ordered the discharge of the prisoner. (Erskine declared that the country was as much indebted to Bushel, for fighting out this matter, as to Hampden, for resisting ship-money.)

The popular anger, and apprehension, with regard to Romanism, were heightened by the fact that the

Duchess of York, on her deathbed, professed herself a Papist,—and that, thereupon, seeing it useless to wear the mask any longer, the

Duke of York, openly, declared his conversion to the Romish faith, 1671.

1672:—

Parliament being in recess, Charles adopted several autocratic and unconstitutional measures, the principal of which was a

Royal Proclamation, (issued by virtue of the King's supreme power in matters relating to the Church), **suspending the penal laws against Nonconformists, and all recusants whatsoever**,—and granting to Dissenters liberty to exercise their religion publicly ; and to Romanists, permission to worship in private houses.

Ashley was, this year, made

Earl of Shaftesbury, and Lord Chancellor.

1673:—

Parliament, after continued prorogations, during the two preceding years, reassembled, Feb. 4, with strong feelings against the King, who had, (and with just cause), dreaded, though compelled, to summon the Houses.

They expressed no approbation of the Dutch War, and “gave him the prospect of a supply, only that they might have permission to proceed peaceably in the redress of the other grievances of which they had such right to complain.” Of these, that which seemed to them the most important, and alarming, was the recent relaxation of the

religious penal laws. Accordingly, they, at once, drew up a

Remonstrance against the Declaration of Indulgence, as being a stretch of the prerogative.

Charles, though he had, in addition to his usual guards, an army on Blackheath, (under Marshal Schomberg), and though he might calculate upon Louis' aid, was thoroughly alarmed, and, after consultation with the Peers, who recommended him to yield, sent for the Declaration, and, himself, broke the seals.

Parliament, however, though satisfied so far, remained suspicious of Charles, and still more so of the Duke of York, and, accordingly, (with special aim at the latter), proceeded to pass the

Test Act, (intended to prevent political power falling into the hands of the Papists),—*requiring* all holding any office, or place of trust, civil or military, under the Crown, or admitted of the King's, or the Duke of York's, household, to

1. Take the Oaths of Allegiance, and Supremacy.
2. Receive the Sacrament, according to the rites of the Established Church.
3. Make, and subscribe, a declaration against Transubstantiation.

The penalty for non-compliance was to be fined £500, and to be made incapable of suing in any Court, of being a guardian, and of taking a legacy.

This Act, (as intended), drove York from his command of the Fleet : it occasioned Lord *Clifford's* disofficing, also,

Sir Thomas Osborne, (now made Viscount Latimer), replacing him as *Treasurer*.

The Dissenters had, with noble disinterestedness, supported the Parliament, in their opposition to the Indulgence, because of their dread lest Popery might gain the ascendant, and because they would not recognize the King's right to do away with Acts of Parliament, by proclamation. The Test Act excluded them, equally with Papists, from offices under the Crown ; but Parliament had, while the measure was under discussion, promised them a special Bill of Relief from the provisions of the Test. It was, however, not granted, and it was not till the

Repeal of the Test, and Corporation, Acts, 1828, that Non-conformists were freed from civil disabilities.

When they met, in the autumn, the Commons shewed themselves very bad-tempered: they expressed displeasure at the Duke of York's marriage with a princess of the House of Modena, (which was, then, in intimate alliance with France),—declared the standing Army a grievance,—and, (as previously narrated), refused supplies, unless fair efforts should be made to bring about peace with Holland. To stay these unpleasant attacks,

Parliament was prorogued, Nov. 4, amidst much confusion. The

“**Cabal**” was, now, broken up. Shaftesbury was dismissed from his office, and

Sir Heneage Finch, (afterwards, Earl of Nottingham), made *Lord Chancellor*.

1674:—

Charles, compelled by his needs, assembled the Houses, and, as he hoped, smoothed the way for a pleasant session, by several popular acts. But the Commons were too thoroughly disenchanted to be thus blinded,—and proceeded, at once, to attack the remaining members of the Cabal, (to whom they attributed the grievances of which they complained.)

Great changes now took place in the Ministry.—**Buckingham** was dismissed, joining Shaftesbury in leading the Opposition, and **Latimer**, (created

Earl of Danby), became *Prime Minister*: he was opposed to the French Alliance, but never had influence sufficient to break it off, with Charles, who continued to receive annual subsidies from Louis.

1675:—

Danby, (who, though he was dead-set against making Charles independent by the aid of a foreign Court, yet held the loftiest notions of the Royal prerogative, and strove to increase the King's power), introduced into the Lords a

Bill,—*requiring* all Members of both Houses, and all holding any public office, to

1. Take the Oath of Non-Resistance.

2. Swear that they would not, at any time, attempt to

alter the Protestant religion, or the Government, as established in Church, and State.

Strenuous opposition was offered to the measure, and, after seventeen days' debate, it passed the Lords, by only two voices.

Parliament was prorogued, before the Bill could be debated in the Commons.

Previously, however, to their dispersing, they had drawn up a

Charge against Danby,—of high crimes and misdemeanours,—which, however, fell through, injuring his enemies, rather than himself.

1678:—

In Parliament, there was moved, by Shaftesbury in the Lords, and Russell in the Commons, an

Address to exclude the Duke of York from the presence, and Councils, of the Sovereign: the Duke, however, retired from the Council, and the motion was *withdrawn*.

Under the Popish-Plot-excitement, there was, now, passed the

Papists' Disabling Bill, (or Catholic Tests Bill,—or Parliamentary Test Act), *enacting* that no Peer, or Member of the Commons, might take his seat, unless he made a declaration, repudiating

1. Transubstantiation,
2. Adoration of the Virgin,
3. The Mass.

In the Lords, York moved that he might be excepted from the provisions of the Bill: with eyes suffused with tears, and voice broken with emotion, he said he cast himself upon their kindness, in the most important affair of his life, and declared that his religion, whatever it might be, should be a matter between God, and himself, alone—that he would never let it appear in, or affect, his political conduct. His plea succeeded, though narrowly, his motion being carried by a majority of two only.

(The Papists' Disabling Bill was repealed by the "Catholic Emancipation Act," under George IV., up to which time, Romanists were excluded from both Houses.)

The last important act of the "Pension" Parliament was the

Impeachment of Danby,—for high treason, Dec. 21. 1679:—

The Peers, (seeing that his offence could not be construed into treason), refused to commit Danby on the impeachment of the Commons, who, however, persisted, urgently, in their demand: thereupon, to save his Minister,

Parliament was dissolved, by Charles, Jan. 24.

Charles soon found himself unable to do without a Parliament, for, unless he could obtain money, the Army could be neither maintained, nor disbanded. Accordingly, the writs were issued for a new election.

The result was unpropitious for the King, and Danby, all the hostile members of the last Commons being elected, and a number of fresh fire-brands being added to their number,—so that there appeared every likelihood of this Parliament outdoing its predecessor, in antagonism to the Court, and in severity to the Papists.

With a view to appease them, Charles, (much alarmed), before their meeting, induced his brother James to retire from the country, which he consented to do, (going to Brussels), on condition that the King would

1. Give him an order, with the Royal signature—so that he might show that his flight was not caused by guilt, or terror.

2. Satisfy him, and the nation, that the Duke of Monmouth was illegitimate.

(A story had recently become current that Charles had married Lucy Walters—Monmouth's mother—before the Restoration, and that the marriage-contract was secreted in a mysterious black box. This report, combined with the fact that the Duke, under the guidance of Shaftesbury—to whose influence he was entirely subjected—was evidently, aiming at succeeding his father, naturally alarmed James in no slight degree, and led to his making with his brother, the second of the preceding conditions.

Two days after York's departure, there met

CHARLES'S THIRD, (or, Second), PARLIAMENT, MAR. 6 — MAY 27, 1679.

The hostile temper of the new Lower House was manifested in its first step—the

Appointment of Speaker.—It had always been the practice to consult the Sovereign's pleasure in this matter, (the Long Parliament, even, having done so.)

Accordingly, Charles expressed his wish that the Members should choose Sir Thomas Meres,—whereupon, by an almost unanimous vote, they fixed upon Seymour, who had held the office in the last Parliament.

When Seymour was presented to him, for his approval, the King refused to confirm the election, and ordered a fresh one, in accordance with his will. After much unseemly contention, a compromise was agreed to, Gregory, a lawyer, being chosen, and accepted by Charles.

(It has, since this period, been understood that the House elects its Speaker, but that the Sovereign has a power of *veto*.)

The Commons, then, proceeded with the

Impeachment of Danby.—Having passed a resolution that the Impeachment was not affected by the late dissolution, they entered, heartily, upon the proceedings against him, whereupon, Charles, (having, previously, obtained the Minister's resignation), informed the House that whatever Danby had done in the way of writing letters, or investigating the alleged Popish Plot, had been by express orders from himself, and, that, consequently, the Earl was not responsible, (which, however, he was, according to the Constitution: "the King can do no wrong,"—but, if wrong be done, the Ministers are answerable therefor.)

Charles, also, produced a Pardon under the Great Seal, (which, to ensure the efficiency of the document, he had applied with his own hands), granted to Danby beforehand.

The Commons, however, were firm: they declared, (and this became the law, by the Act of Settlement, 1701,) that *no pardon under the Great Seal can be pleaded in bar of an impeachment by the Commons*,—and persisted so obstinately that, finally, the Peers ordered his arrest.

He, thereupon, absconded, but a Bill of Attainder, in default of his appearance, having been passed, speedily surrendered himself, and was committed to the Tower, where he remained till the prorogation.

On Danby's resignation, Charles sent for Sir William

Temple, from the Hague, and, by his advice, he, (with the purpose of reconciling parties, and gaining the good-will of Parliament, and people), dissolved the then-existing Privy Council, and formed a

New Council,—consisting of thirty members, half being chief officers of the Crown,—and the others, men of character, and wealth, not attached to the Court : in this Assembly, all public matters were to be discussed, and the King pledged himself to take no important step without its sanction.

In choosing the members of this Council, riches were made an element of prime importance, the selection being so managed that their total annual income amounted to the prearranged sum of £300,000, (which was about three-fourths of that of the whole House of Commons.)

The Council contained, *inter alios*,

The Earl of Essex, (made *Treasurer*, in room of Danby), Lord Russell, and others of the popular party,

Shaftesbury, who, in spite of Temple's warnings against placing so dangerous a man in the Administration, was made *President of the Council*,

The Earl of Sunderland, *Secretary of State*, and Viscount Halifax.

This new body failed to fulfil the high expectations, and hopes, that had been formed concerning it, for, in a short time, the whole power fell into the hands of a junto of four—Temple, Essex, Sunderland, and Halifax, who constituted a species of Cabinet, "from which all affairs received their first digestion."

The people had fondly imagined that the new Council would resolve into harmony the discords of the State, but they soon found themselves in error, for the temper of the Commons remained as stern, and implacable, as before, while Shaftesbury, (knowing that, though placed in office, he did not enjoy the King's real favor), adhered to the popular party, and evinced even greater hostility than ever to the Court. In the Commons, he had unlimited power, and possessed immense influence with the Lords. Thus supported, he re-commenced, as soon as Parliament opened, the attack upon James, originating the

Exclusion Bill, which was now brought in,—providing that

1. James, Duke of York, being a Papist, and in alliance with the Pope to advance the power of France, should be incapable of succeeding to the Throne.

2. When it should become vacant, the Crown should devolve upon the next in succession who had always professed the Protestant religion.

3. If he should ever return to these dominions, the Duke of York should be, thereby, attainted of high treason.

4. Any one corresponding with, advising, or aiding, the Duke of York, should be, thereby, guilty of high treason.

When he saw the temper of the House, Charles determined to attempt a compromise, and, accordingly, offered that, if his brother were allowed to succeed,

1. All presentations belonging to the Crown should be vested in Protestant trustees.

2. The Parliament in existence at his own death should continue to sit after James's accession.

3. The Council, the Judges, the Lords-lieutenant, and the officers of the Navy, should be appointed, or displaced, by the authority of Parliament only.

Whether these proposals were sincere, or not, it is impossible to say : at any rate, the Commons turned a deaf ear thereto, and doggedly proceeded to read the Bill a second time, whereupon, the King, to save his brother, first prorogued

Parliament, May 27, and, a few months after, dissolved it.

On the day of prorogation, Charles gave the Royal Assent to a noble Act, the only important measure perfected by this Parliament, and, for passing which, they laid posterity under a weighty obligation of gratitude, *viz.*,—that

Third Great Charter of English liberty, the

Habeas Corpus Act, (termed, for many years, because he was its chief author, "**Lord Shaftesbury's Act**"), entitled, "*An Act for the Better Securing of the Liberty of the Subject, and for Prevention of Imprisonments beyond Seas.*"

This measure was not the first of its kind : it "only confirmed, and rendered more available, a remedy which had long existed."—"The writ of Habeas Corpus, requiring," (whence its name), "*a return of the body im-*

prisoned, and the *cause* of his detention, (and, hence, anciently, called, "*Corpus cum causâ*"), was in familiar use, between subject and subject, in the reign of Henry VI." Under Henry VIII., for the first time, it was employed by a subject against the Crown.

But, though nominally in force, it was frequently evaded, especially under Charles I., to check whose abuse of it, the privilege of Habeas Corpus was twice confirmed in his reign—first by the Petition of Right, and, secondly, by a clause in the Statute Abolishing the Star Chamber, and other arbitrary tribunals, which provided that any person imprisoned by the abolished Courts, or, by command, or warrant, of the King, or any of his Council, should be entitled to a writ of Habeas Corpus, from the King's Bench, or the Common Pleas, *without delay* upon any pretence whatever.

Notwithstanding these reënactments, under Charles II. the Writ was rendered virtually nugatory, by various means, *e.g.*, the Judges' declining to grant it,—the jailers, under various pretexts, refusing to deliver up prisoners on whose behalf a Habeas had been obtained, or removing them to other prisons,—and the Council's sending prisoners out of the country, beyond seas.

Accordingly, it became necessary to provide further securities against these abuses, and, for this purpose, was, now, passed the Habeas Corpus Act.

Provisions:—

"1. That on complaint, and request, in writing, by, or on behalf of, any person committed, and charged with any crime, (unless committed for treason, or felony, expressed in the warrant; or as accessory, or on suspicion of being accessory, before the fact, to any petit treason, or felony; or upon suspicion of such petit treason, or felony, plainly expressed in the warrant; or, unless he is convicted, or charged in execution, by legal process), the Lord Chancellor, or any of the Judges in vacation, upon viewing a copy of the warrant, (or affidavit, that a copy is denied), shall, (unless the party has neglected for two terms to apply to any court for his enlargement), award a Habeas Corpus for such prisoner, returnable immediately, before himself, or any other of the Judges; and, upon the return made, shall discharge the party, if bailable, upon giving

security to appear, and answer to the accusation, in the proper court of judicature.

"2. That such writs shall be indorsed as granted in pursuance of this Act, and signed by the person awarding them.

"3. That the writ shall be returned, and the prisoner brought up, within a limited time, according to the distance, not exceeding in any case twenty days.

"4. That officers, and keepers, neglecting to make due returns, or not delivering to the prisoner, or his agent, within six hours after demand, a copy of the warrant of commitment, or shifting the custody of the prisoner from one to another, without sufficient reason, or authority, (specified in the Act), shall, for the first offence, forfeit £100, and for the second offence, £200, to the party grieved, and be disabled to hold his office.

"5. That no person once delivered by Habeas Corpus shall be re-committed for the same offence, on penalty of £500.

"6. That every person committed for treason, or felony, shall, if he requires it, the first week of the next term, or the first day of the next session of *Oyer and Terminer*," (i.e., Assize), "be indicted in that term, or session, or else admitted to bail, unless the King's witnesses cannot be produced at that time; and, if acquitted, or not indicted, and tried, in the second term, or session, he shall be discharged from his imprisonment for such imputed offence; but, that no person, after the Assizes shall be open for the county in which he is detained, shall be removed by Habeas Corpus till after the Assizes are ended, but shall be left to the justice of the Judges of Assize.

"7. That any such prisoner may move for, and obtain, his Habeas Corpus as well out of the Chancery, or Exchequer, as out of the King's Bench, or Common Pleas; and the Lord Chancellor, or Judges, denying the same, on sight of the warrant, or oath, that the same is refused, shall forfeit, severally, to the party grieved, the sum of £500.

"8. That this writ of Habeas Corpus shall run into the Counties Palatine, Cinque Ports, and other privileged places, and the islands of Jersey, and Guernsey.

"9. That no inhabitant of England, (except persons contracting, or convicts praying, to be transported, or having

committed some capital offence in the place to which they are sent), shall be sent prisoner to Scotland, Ireland, Jersey, Guernsey, or any places beyond the seas, within, or without, the King's dominions, on pain that the party committing, his advisers, aiders, and assistants, shall forfeit, to the party aggrieved, a sum not less than £500, to be recovered with treble costs,—shall be disabled to bear any office of trust or profit,—shall incur the penalties of *Præmunire*,—and shall be incapable of the King's pardon."

In August, Charles, being seized with sudden sickness, recalled, from exile, the Duke of York, who, speedily, became omnipotent at Court, one consequence of which was that Monmouth, (who was suspected of using his best endeavours to win the affections, and support, of the Scots, with a view to his own accession), was deposed from his command in Scotland, and ordered to retire to the Continent.

CHARLES'S FOURTH, (or, Third), PARLIAMENT, OCT., 1679-JAN. 10, 1681,—was elected amidst the greatest excitement, each party striving to the utmost to secure a majority, Shaftesbury, especially, exerting himself arduously to rouse the people against the Duke of York.

This agitation, combined with the anger of the people at York's return, and his resumption of influence, turned the elections against the Court, and raised, throughout the country, a loud clamour for the Exclusion Bill.

A date had been appointed for the assembling of

Parliament, but, on that very day, Charles, to avoid meeting the hostile Commons, prorogued it,—and, afterwards, by repeated exercise of this device, delayed its meeting for a year.

The day after the prorogation, Shaftesbury was dismissed from the Presidency of the Council, Charles hoping, by this step, to render the Earl less powerful to annoy, and injure. At the same time, Essex retired from office, and went over to the Opposition: Temple quitted politics, for gardening, and Literature: Halifax, and Sunderland, retained office, while the Ministry was recruited, by the addition of

Lawrence Hyde, (second son of Clarendon), who succeeded Essex as *Treasurer*, and Sidney Godolphin.

On Shaftesbury's discharge, Russell, Cavendish, and others of the popular party, left the Council, which was, henceforth, virtually a dead letter.

Shaftesbury's dismissal only made him the more violent against the Court, and the more vigorous in his efforts to excite the anti-Catholic feeling of the nation, and accomplish the ruin of York, his hatred of whom was implacable. Thus, he

1. On the anniversary of Queen Elizabeth's accession, got up, in London, an immense

Anti-Popery Demonstration, Nov. 17,—at which there were present 200,000 persons, marching in procession, bearing images of nuns, priests, cardinals, and the Pope, (which was burnt), amidst the loud acclaims of the multitude.

2. Endeavoured to move the people in favour of the accession of Monmouth, as the only safeguard against France, and the Pope,—while, by his advice, Monmouth himself returned, without his father's leave, to England, (Nov. 28), and made a progress through many parts of the country, winning, everywhere, admiration, affection, and countenance of his claim: the story of Charles's marriage with Lucy Walters, and of the black box, was revived, and it was stated that the latter had been placed in the custody of Sir Gilbert Gerard, and that a number of persons could swear they had seen it. Gerard, however, declared that he knew nothing of the matter, and Charles publicly denied that he had ever been married to any other woman than the Queen.

3. Sent agents throughout the country, to induce the people to send petitions to the King, for the speedy assembling of Parliament, in order to prevent the ascendancy of Popery, and the establishment of despotism which, (it was urged), would follow the cessation of the sitting of the Houses. Immense numbers of these

Petitions, (or, "Addresses"), many from grand juries, common councils, and corporations, speedily poured in, and continued to do so, in spite of a Royal

Proclamation, addressed to magistrates,—threatening

punishment to all who should sign petitions contrary to the Law of the land.

To stem this menacing movement, Charles, then, instigated his supporters to get up

Counter-Petitions, which, accordingly, soon came flocking in, from the Church and Court party: they all contained expressions of profound regard for the King, of the most perfect confidence in his wisdom, and of the completest submission to his Royal Prerogative,—while they expressed the utmost *abhorrence* of those who were attempting to encroach upon that prerogative, by prescribing to him at what time he should assemble Parliament.

As one result of these two sets of appeals, the nation became divided into

"Petitioners," (or, **"Addressers"**), and **"Abhorers,"**—names which, soon, were replaced by **"Whig,"** and **"Tory."** (The

Origin of the terms "Whig," and "Tory:"—

"Whig" (= *"Whey"*),—was applied, first, in Scotland, by the Royalists, to the Covenanters, in contemptuous allusion to their *"vinegar aspect."*

"Tory," (*Ir. "Toree,"* = *"Give me"*),—was the name given to the Papist bandits, who swarmed in the woods, and bogs, of Ireland, and to whom the popular party professed to see a likeness in the Court and Church party, while the latter, by the nickname they chose for their antagonists, intended to reproach them with resembling the Covenanters.)

1680:—

The Duke of York returning from Scotland, early in the year, and resuming his potential position at Court, Shaftesbury, with several distinguished Peers, and gentlemen, appeared in Westminster Hall, and indicted him, **as a Popish recusant.** While, however, they were deliberating on the startling charge, the Jury were dismissed, by the Judges, and, thus, the latter, by an illegal expedient, saved the accused, *pro tem.*, from his persistent foe.

Unable to obtain money from France, on favorable conditions, and, yet, needing it greatly, Charles was, at length,

called to assemble Parliament, Oct. 21, York having, on royal advice, left for Scotland, the day before. The King's Speech was of a very mollifying character, and did not in the least affect the Commons, who, at once, commenced to display their temper, by ordering the seizure of members of the "Abhorrrers,"—by their conduct in the Popish Plots, (already narrated),—and by bringing in, within a week of their meeting, the **Exclusion Bill**, whose passing, in both Houses, seemed, a certainty: the Commons' majority was secure, and, the popular party had the support of the Duchess of Monmouth, and Sunderland, (who rowed in the same with her), was at one with them on this measure, and any in the Lords might well be reckoned upon. After a few debates, the Bill passed the Lower House, by a majority: in the Upper Chamber, Shaftesbury, Mar. 1, 1681, and Essex, spoke in favor of it, and spoke best; while Halifax, who led the Opposition, (and was in favor of a Regency during James's life, if he did out-live Charles), argued against it, with a power, and eloquence, which had never been excelled in that age, and which prevailed, for, after a sitting, (at which Charles was present throughout), lasting till 11 P.M., the Bill was thrown out, by a considerable majority. It was the rage of the Commons, who, (as previously mentioned), proceeded, with a view to maintain their influence, to bring Stafford to trial, and, in various ways, to oppress, and harass, those of the Court party whom they disliked.

1:—

The Commons had, hitherto, voted no supplies, and, when, now, pressed the matter, they coolly informed Charles that no money would he get, till the Duke of York was excluded from the Throne. This was a "finisher"

King, and, accordingly, Parliament was dissolved, Jan. 10.

The country was, now, so excited by the Exclusion Bill, as to render civil war by no means improbable, and, in 1682, the King determined to try his luck once again, and, in 1683, called the

CHARLES'S FIFTH, (or, Fourth), PARLIAMENT, MAR. 1681 (!!),—the shortest in our annals,—met at royal

Oxford, by which expedient, the popular party, (much to their chagrin), were deprived of the powerful support of the capital, and brought to a city where they had scarcely a friend: the leaders, however, took care to be accompanied by large bands of their partizans, the four City members, especially, being followed by multitudes, wearing ribbons, into which were woven the words, "No Popery! No Popery"! On the other hand, the King had his Guards mustered, and the Opposition made as great a display of strength as possible.—"On the whole, the assembly at Oxford rather bore the appearance of a tumultuous Polish diet, than of a regular English parliament."

The King, (who had just concluded another Pension Treaty with Louis, and, therefore, felt himself tolerably independent of them), addressed the Houses in a very lofty tone, declaring that, though he would grant every reasonable security for religion, he would not be hectorred into the subversion of the Government.

The Commons, who were almost the same as the last House, were nothing daunted by his manner, and words, —and proceeded to elect their old speaker, and to resume their old themes—Danby's Impeachment, the Enquiry into the Popish Plots, and the Exclusion of York.

On this latter subject being mooted, Halifax, (with Charles's consent), brought in a measure of his own concoction, a

Regency Bill,—proposing that

1. The Duke of York should be banished, for life, 500 miles from England.

2. On Charles's death, York, if then living, should succeed to the *title*, only, of "King,"—and that the regal *power* should be in the hands of a Regent—the Princess of Orange, first; then, Lady Anne; and, finally, any legitimate son of James, provided he had been brought up in the Protestant faith.

3. All Papists of great property should be banished, and their children taken from them, to be brought up in the doctrines, and rites, of the Established Church.

After a debate of two days, the Commons' majority, (whom their baulks from the Lords, and opposition from the Court, had rendered only more united, and determined), threw the measure, (in whose honesty they had no confidence), out, and, again, their everlasting

Exclusion Bill, was brought in, whereupon, after sitting only seven days,

Parliament was dissolved, **Mar. 28**,—Charles seeing that there was no chance of a compromise on the question of the succession, and that, if he allowed them to continue to sit, the Commons would give him no supplies, (unless their **Exclusion Bill** were carried),—while, at the same time, they would continue, on every possible occasion, to manifest their stern, implacable, temper.

Charles called no more **Parliaments**, and, from this time forward, his government was very despotic.

Soon after the dissolution, Charles published a **Proclamation**,—justifying his dismissal of the last two **Parliaments**, on the ground that they had rejected reasonable terms. This document was widely circulated, and, even, read in all the churches; it made a great impression, “people” beginning “to feel that all the fault had not been on one side.”

A great revolution of opinion, aided, considerably, by the waning of the belief in, and excitement on account of, the **Popish Plots**, (which had been the great engine, and weapon, of the popular party), followed.—Everywhere, the violence of the **Exclusionists** was condemned, and the **Plots** openly declared to be their own inventions,—addresses poured in, wholesale, from all parts of the country, congratulating Charles on his deliverance from his enemies,—and, speedily, he found himself supported by a mighty national party.

The clergy exerted themselves to the utmost, at this juncture, on the King's behalf,—representing to the people that the late popular party were all sectaries, and republicans, and had harboured designs so foul, and bloody, that the deepest gratitude was due for their overthrow,—and enunciating, from the pulpit, doctrines (which, also, distinguished many of the addresses), totally subversive of all civil liberty.

The very informers, and spies, who had served **Shaftesbury** and **Co.** so well, seeing the tables turned, actually came over to the King's side, where, (“to the disgrace of the Court, and of the age”), they were received with open

arms, and their perjury taken advantage of, to destroy their former employers.

The Whigs, who had been thunder-struck, at the Kings' sudden, and decided, action, meanwhile, put forth, in answer to the Royal Proclamation,

"A Just, and Moderate, Vindication,"—which, however, had little effect, and, speedily, they were reduced to, first, dejection, and, then, despair, as they saw how, by yielding nothing, they had lost all.

A striking proof of the altered state of affairs was presented in the

Trial of College, "the Protestant joiner,"—a noted anti-Papist zealot. He was a Londoner, who had come down to Oxford, in the retinue of the City Members, and had strutted about, during the sittings of Parliament, armed with sword, and pistols. He was indicted, at the Old Bailey, (London), on a charge of treason, for appearing in arms against the King, and conspiring to seize him, and change the government. The Grand Jury threw the bill out, whereupon, (as the alleged treason had been committed both in Middlesex, and Oxford), he was re-arraigned in the latter city, and, after a most infamously unjust trial, was, on the evidence of the villainous Dugdale, Turberville, Haynes, and Smith, (all formerly Papist informers, and whose testimony, on this occasion, was contradicted by Oates, and others), and in spite of an able, straightforward, manly, defence, found "Guilty," by a Royalist jury, (the verdict being received by the spectators with loud applause),—condemned,—and *executed*, Aug. 31.

The next to feel the reaction was

Shaftesbury himself, whose destruction the Court party longed to accomplish. On a charge of having, (in connection with the Popish Plots), suborned persons to give false testimony against the Queen, the Duke of York, and others, he was sent to the Tower, and, shortly after, on the depositions of Turberville, Smith, and others of his former tools, he was indicted for high treason.—The case came, in due course, before the Grand Jury, at the Old Bailey. The informers, (who, contrary to all precedent, were examined in open court), swore away with their accustomed audacity, and glibness, and, though

their testimony bore on the surface evidence of its falsehood, (since they represented the wary, old politician as having opened to such low, contemptible, hounds as themselves his inmost heart, and as abusing the King in the broadest Billingsgate), his fate would have been certain with a Royalist jury, who would have found a true bill, whereupon, he would have been tried before such a court of Peers as would have been sure to have condemned him: fortunately, the Sheriffs of London, (like the City generally), belonged to Shaftesbury's party, and had chosen a *jury* of the same color, who, after hearing the witnesses, *wrote on the back of the indictment "Ignoramus,"* (i.e., "we do not find sufficient evidence to warrant our sending the accused to trial"), **Nov. 24.**

On learning the result, the spectators gave utterance to loud acclamations, which, soon, spread through the City.

But though he, himself, escaped, many of Shaftesbury's supporters were fined, and imprisoned, while Monmouth was arrested, but put to bail in £10,000.

To thoroughly break the power of the "popular party," in its strongholds, the

Corporate Towns, and to control the elections in those of them that sent members to Parliament, Charles and his Ministers determined that they should be **proceeded against by a Writ of "Quo Warranto,"** (i.e., that they should be compelled to give up their Charters, that it might be examined *by what warrant* they exercised the rights, and privileges, which they claimed), **1682.**—London was first taken in hand, and, after a lengthy investigation, the Judges declared that the City had forfeited its Charter, because its magistrates had

1. Exacted a small toll on goods brought to market. (This was for the purpose of rebuilding the market, after the Fire.)

2. In 1679, addressed the King, against the prorogation of Parliament, in, (what the Judges declared to be), a scandalous libel on him, and his measures.

The City, by humble petition, regained their Charter, but on condition that, henceforth, all the chief corporate officials, from the Mayor downwards, should be appointed subject to the King's approbation.

The fate of London induced numerous boroughs to give

up their Charters, voluntarily, to be examined,—while the rest were either proceeded against, by “*Quo Warranto*,” or terrified into compliance, by the Judge, at the *Assizes*. This remarkable process went on throughout the end of the reign. In every instance, the old Charters were condemned, and new ones so framed as to give the Court an absolute power in all the corporate towns.

(It is to this that is to be attributed the staunch Toryism which is to be found in nearly all our quiet country boroughs.)

Charles, always looking out for “the main chance,” took care that a heavy sum should be paid for each fresh Charter.

In 1682, the Duke of York came to England, and Charles, in defiance of the Test Act, reappointed him Lord High Admiral.

During the remainder of the reign, the King was led by, alternately, his brother, and

Halifax, who was made a Marquis, and *Privy Seal*. The latter, (who was the head of the small political body termed “*Trimmers*”—because they threw their weight into the scale of neither of the two great parties, but “*trimmed*,” i.e., *balanced*, themselves between the two), and the Duke, did not agree in their views, or feel any liking for one another. The Marquis was jealous of Louis’s bribe-maintained influence over Charles, and wished the King to summon another Parliament: James, (who had the strong, and able, support of Sunderland, whom he had succeeded in inducing his brother to replace in the Administration, and of Hyde,—created Earl of Rochester,—while

Godolphin, created an Earl, and made *First Commissioner of the Treasury*, 1684, was an Exclusionist), urged his brother to continue to rule irresponsibly, and did his best to get Halifax out of office: Charles, however, desiring to preserve an equipoise in the Ministry, retained him.

Influenced one day by the counsels of the one, and on the morrow by the views of the other, it is not easy to guess what would have been Charles’s course between the two, had he lived: before he had made up his mind, his end came.

In this reign, the practice of constituencies
Paying Members of Parliament finally ceased,

(after having fallen into virtual disuse for a century): the last to be so supported seems to have been Andrew Marvell, Member for Hull.

(The rate of pay had been 4s. for county, and 2s. for borough, members, daily.)

Charles was the last Sovereign to confer the Electoral Franchise by his own Prerogative, 1673, when he granted a Charter to Newark, giving it two representatives.

STATUTES, (not mentioned elsewhere.)

1. Poor Law Act, 1661, and 1662,—*providing that*

1. Birth, residence, apprenticeship, or forty days' service, in a parish, should constitute a "settlement."

2. Justices of the Peace might eject from a parish any new-comer who should not, within forty days, take a house of the yearly value of £10. A

Bill reversing Strafford's Attainder was passed 1662.

2. Act "for the Better Observance of the Lord's Day, called 'Sunday'," 1677,—*enacting that*, on the Sabbath, tradesmen, artificers, and laborers, should not engage in their callings, and that no one should cry, or expose for sale, wares, fruits, or merchandize,—on penalty of a fine of 5s. for the first, and forfeiture of goods for the second, offence. *This Act is still in force.*

TREATY, (not elsewhere mentioned.)

With Portugal, 1662,—made in consequence of that country seeking to renew the alliance which Cromwell had made with it.

ECCLESIASTICAL, &c., AFFAIRS.

Primates.—William Juxon; Gilbert Sheldon; William Sancroft.

Charles had, both by the Declaration from Breda, and by his language to a deputation, (consisting of Reynolds, Calamy, and others), which waited upon him, in Holland, (before he started for England), led the Presbyterian, and Independent, clergy, whom the "Triers" had licensed, to expect that such arrangements would be made that they

would be able to retain their position in the Establishment.

Soon after the Restoration, the Puritan leaders, deeply anxious, again, and strenuously, urged the matter upon the King, who, temporizing, told them to draw up a statement of the terms which they would accept. Accordingly, they, shortly, presented to him a long

Petition,—formulating, as follows, their *proposals*,—

1. Regarding the Constitution of the Church.—That there should be adopted Archbishop

Usher's Model of Reduced Episcopacy,—which retained bishops, but placed the government of the Church in the hands of Presbyteries.—Over every Rural-Deanery, was to be appointed a Suffragan, who should hold a Monthly Synod of the clergy within his district,—while there should be an Annual Synod of the Suffragans, and other representatives of the Deaneries, presided over by the Bishop of the Diocese: all matters coming before the Synods were to be settled by a majority of votes.

(Of course, the adoption of this scheme,—which was “little better than a disguised Presbytery, and a real subversion of the Anglican Hierarchy,”—was out of the question.)

2. Regarding Worship, and Ritual.—That

(1.) Instead of the Book of Common Prayer, there should be used a Formulary, (called “*The Reformation of the Liturgy*”), drawn up by Baxter, and in which all matters objected to by the Puritans were omitted.

(2.) There should be abolished

Kneeling, at Communion,

Use of the Surplice,

Use of the Sign of the Cross, in Baptism, and

Bowing, at the name of Jesus.

(3.) There should be a Conference of Divines, of both parties, to consider the Liturgy question.

The Anglican leaders expressing their readiness for such a meeting, Charles issued a

Proclamation, Octr. 1660, — again promising the Puritans such modifications, and reforms, as should enable them to remain, conscientiously, within the Church's *pale*,—and granting them liberty to exercise their own *views*, on many of the points at issue, until the proposed

Conference could be held, and its doings confirmed by Convocation, and Parliament.

The King, however, notwithstanding all his fine promises, and professions, was bent on a totally opposite policy from that which he had professed. Under the advice of Clarendon, (a bigoted Anglican), he was determined to either bend, or break, the Puritans, and to restore the Church to her former condition, and position, a design which was clearly apparent in the

Measures passed in the Convention Parliament for the settlement of the Church,—viz.—

1. The restoration of Episcopacy, and the reinstatement of the only surviving Bishops, (nine in number), in their sees.

(Bishoprics were offered, as baits, to Baxter, Calamy, and Reynolds, but only the last-named accepted.)

2. The replacing in their benefices of all the clergy living who had been ejected under the Commonwealth, (those, however, who held cures for which no claimants arose being allowed to keep them.)

3. The readmission of the Liturgy into the Church.

At the same time, Charles repeated his promises of comprehension, and, as a blind, and a sop, actually caused to be brought in a

Bill, 1660,—to put those promises into effect,—but, secretly, used his influence, successfully, to cause the rejection of the measure (!), and the Convention broke up without anything having been really settled concerning religious matters.

Preliminaries having been arranged, a

Warrant for the proposed Synod was issued, March, 1661, and, soon after, there met, (in the Savoy Palace, Strand), the

Savoy Conference, Ap. 15–July 24, 1661,—consisting of 12 Bishops, (including Cosin, Henchman, Sanderson, Pearson, Sparrow, and Thorndike); and 12 Puritan clergymen, (including Baxter, Reynolds, Lightfoot, Calamy, Bates, and Newcomen), with nine assistant ministers on each side: it was to sit for four months only.

The proposed changes in the constitution of the Church were *haughtily rejected*, by the Bishops.

With regard to Worship, and Ritual, the Assembly had

received instructions, from the King, to revise the Book, by comparing it with ancient Liturgies,—without unnecessary alterations, to make such changes as should be expedient for the satisfaction of tender consciences,—and to add any Forms that might seem suitable, couched as nearly as possible in Scripture language.

To facilitate matters, Sheldon, (Bishop of London), with concurrence of his colleagues, asked the other party to draw up a list of their exceptions to the Prayer-Book, and Rubrics, which, after several days' labor, they accomplished, the result being, virtually, a requisition for "all the distinctive principles of the Church to be sponged out of the Prayer-Book."—The following were the Puritans'

Main Proposals:—

As to Worship generally:—

1. Responses to be omitted.
2. Extempore Prayer to be allowed.
3. To read, as *Lessons*, only the Canonical Books.
4. The Surplice to be abolished,—and "*Minister*," and "*Lord's Day*," to be substituted for "*Priest*," and "*Curate*," and "*Sunday*,"
5. *Saints' Days* to be abolished.

As to the Order for Morning, and Evening, Prayer:—

1. The *Lord's Prayer* to be less often used.
2. The *Confession* to express the doctrine of Original Sin.
3. *Gloria Patri* to be used only once at Morning, and once at Evening, Prayer.
4. A Psalm, or other Canonical Canticle, to replace the *Benedicite*.

As to the Communion Service:—

1. Nothing to be recited at the Communion Table not strictly belonging to the Office.
2. Kneeling during the reading of the Commandments, and responding to them, to be abolished.
3. Preaching to be strictly enjoined ; but ministers not to be tied to the use of the *Homilies*.
4. Two of the Offertory Sentences to be omitted as Apocryphal,—and the Offertory to be made at the *close* of the Communion.
5. Christ's words, as nearly as possible, to be used in *delivering* the Elements,—and the minister not to give *the Elements*, and repeat the Sentences, to each individual.

6. Kneeling at receiving the Elements to be optional,—and the Rubric declaring that the action indicated no adoration to be restored, (Elizabeth having removed it.)

As to the Baptismal Office:—

1. The Sign of the Cross to be abolished.
2. Parents to have it at their option whether, or not, to choose Sponsors.
3. Sponsors not to make promises for the child.

As to the Catechism:—

1. The question, and answer, as to Godfathers, and Godmothers, to be omitted, (because nearly all baptized within the last 20 years had had no Sponsors.)

2. "Wherein I was *made*," &c. to be altered to "Wherein I was *visibly admitted into* the number of the members of Christ, the children of God, and the *heirs* of the Kingdom of Heaven."

3. To omit "as generally necessary to salvation," in Ans. 1, on *The Sacraments*.

4. The answer "Yes; they do *perform* them by their sureties, who promise them both in their names," to be altered, since it made promising, and performing, the same thing, and declared that infants actually perform *by* their Sponsors' promises.

As to Confirmation Office:—

1. More to be required of candidates than knowledge of *The Creed, Lord's Prayer, Ten Commandments, and Catechism*.

2. Apostolic practice not to be urged as reason for the Rite.

3. Confirmation not to be the indispensable passport of Communion.

As to the Matrimonial Office:—

1. The use of the ring to be optional.

2. Other words to be substituted for "*worship*," and "*till death us depart*."

3. "In the name of the Father," &c. to be omitted, in the man's declaration,—as giving ground to regard marriage as a Sacrament.

4. Communion on the marriage-day not to be imperative on the newly-wedded pair.

As to the Order for the Visitation of the Sick:—

1. The Absolution to be made merely declarative,—and *dependent on the invalid's penitence, and faith*.

2. The Lord's Supper not to be obligatory on every sick person,—but to be administered at discretion of the minister.

As to the Burial Office:—

The words "*in sure, and certain,*" to be omitted.

These extensive demands being carefully considered by them, the *Episcopal party* declared themselves ready to grant the following

Concessions:—

Regarding Public Worship generally.—None of the proposals just stated, under this head, were allowed: a few other comparatively unimportant demands, involving no principle, were granted.

Regarding the Order for Morning, and Evening, Prayer.—None.

Regarding the Communion Service.—The same result as that under "Public Worship generally."

Regarding the Baptismal Office.—None.

Regarding the Catechism.—"*Yes, they do perform them,*" &c., to be altered to, "*Because they promise them both by their sureties.*"

Regarding the Confirmation Office.—The concluding Rubric, "*There shall none be admitted to the Holy Communion, until such time as he be confirmed,*" to have added to it the clause "*or be ready, and desirous, to be confirmed.*"

Regarding the Matrimonial Office.—"*Worship,*" and "*Depart,*" to be changed to "*Honour,*" and, "*Do part.*"

Regarding the Burial Office.—"*Sure, and certain,*" to be omitted.

Besides the Paper of Objections, the

Puritans, acting upon the King's permission to add new Forms, proposed an entirely new *Service-Book*, (the one composed by Baxter), to be used by those clergymen who might object to the *Prayer-Book*.

This proposition caused long, and angry, debate, which lasted till within 10 days of the date fixed for the dissolution of the Conference, and ended in its rejection.

The Proposals, and the Concessions, were then discussed; but no agreement could be come to, the Presbyterians maintaining that at least eight of the points to which they objected were "positively sinful," and the other party refusing to yield a tittle more than they had done.

As there was no prospect of an agreement, and the four months would soon be up, the

Conference broke up, greatly to Clarendon's joy, and, by consent of both parties, it was reported to Charles, "That the Church's welfare, that unity, and peace, and his Majesty's satisfaction, were ends upon which they were all agreed; but, *as to the means, they could not come to any harmony.*"

The King, now, determined that the

Revision should be done by **Convocation**, who chose a Committee of Bishops, for the work, including Cosin, of Durham, (a learned man, who originated most of the changes, and who was greatly aided by Sancroft, then his chaplain); Wren, of Ely; Skinner, of Oxford; Warner, of Rochester; Henchman, of Salisbury; Morley, of Worcester; Sanderson, of Lincoln; Nicholson, of Gloucester; and Reynolds, of Norwich. The

Revised Prayer-Book of Charles II.—was adopted by Convocation, Dec. 20, 1661,—sanctioned by Parliament, Feb. 25, 1662,—and, included in the Act of Uniformity, (enforcing its general use), received the royal assent, May 19th. The

Principal Alterations in this revision were:—

Generally:—

1. A new *Preface*, and *Calendar*, were prefixed.
2. *St. Barnabas* was added to the *Calendar*, (a palpable insult to the Puritans, who objected strongly to Saints' Days).
3. All portions of Scripture, in the Services, excepting the *Psalms*, *Ten Commandments*, and parts of the *Communion Service*, were taken from the *Authorized Version*.

In *Morning*, and *Evening*, Prayer:—

1. The *Sentences*, *Exhortation*, *Confession*, and *Absolution*, were prefixed to *Evening Prayer*, (which had, hitherto, begun with *The Lord's Prayer*.)
2. The *Absolution* was directed to be said by the "*Priest*," instead of "*Minister*," (another insult to the Puritans!)
3. The story of *Bel and the Dragon* was restored, (another outrage, for the Puritans objected to the Apocrypha.)
4. In the *Litany*, "*Rebellion*," and "*Schism*," were added to "*Sedition*,"—and "*Bishops*, *Priests*, and *Deacons*," substituted for "*Bishops*, *Pastors*, and *Ministers*."

5. Several "*Occasional Prayers*" were added,—e.g.,
A second for *Fair Weather*.
Two for *Ember Week*.
For the *High Court of Parliament*.
"*For all Sorts and Conditions of Men*."
The *General Thanksgiving*.

6. After the 3rd. Collect, the *Anthem* was permitted.
In the Communion Office:—

1. The last clause, concerning "saints departed this life," was added to the *Prayer for the Church Militant*.

2. The *General Confession* was ordered to be said by minister, and people.

3. The *First Exhortation* was inserted in its present place.

4. The Rubric disclaiming adoration in kneeling was restored to the end of the Service.

In the Baptismal Office.—The question, "Wilt thou keep God's holy will?" &c., with its answer, was added.

In the Confirmation Office:—

1. The *Catechism* was separated from it, (they having, hitherto, been one.)

2. A ratification of the Baptismal Covenant was substituted for the Catechism.

In the Matrimonial Office:—

1. A Form was appointed for publishing Banns.

2. "Till death us *depart*," was changed to "Till death us *do part*."

3. Communion after the Service was made optional.

In the Office for the Visitation of the Sick.—"If he humbly, and heartily, desire it" was added to the Rubric concerning Absolution.

In the Burial Office:—

1. The Rubric debarring the unbaptized, excommunicate, and suicides, from having the Service read over them, was prefixed.

2. The deceased's name was ordered to be omitted, at the grave.

In the Catechism:—"Yes, they do *perform* them," &c., was changed to, "Because they *promise* them both," &c.

The following Forms of Service were added:—

1. The "*Office of Baptism for such as are of Riper Years*,"—for the sake of the natives in our plantations, and those at home whose baptism in infancy had been neglected.

2. "*A Form of Prayer, with Fasting,*" in commemoration of "*King Charles, the Martyr,*" for January 30th,—being the usual Morning, and Evening, Service, with some differences.

3. "*A Form of Prayer, with Thanksgiving,*" in commemoration of the Restoration, for May 29,—being the usual Morning Service, with some differences.

4. *Forms of Prayer to be used at Sea,* (in addition to Morning, and Evening, Prayer.)

The Form of Prayer for Novr. 5th was altered.

This was the

Final Revision of the Prayer Book.

After Clarendon's fall, the Nonconformists had better times, under the *Cabal*, who, (with the view of uniting and strengthening the nation), *determined to bring in a*

Toleration Act, and a Bill of Comprehension,—and, as a preliminary, submitted to the Commons a

Resolution, Ap. 1668,—*to request the King to take measures for uniting his Protestant subjects*; it was, however, defeated, by 176 votes to 70, and the whole scheme fell through. The proposed Comprehension Bill was supported by such men as Tillotson, Stillingfleet, Bates, Manton, and Baxter, and would, (as the last-named declares), have restored 1400 Nonconforming clergymen to the bosom of the Establishment.

Persecution, (excepting during the periods covered by the Acts of Indulgence of 1662, and 1672, and while the *Cabal* was in office), fell heavily on the Nonconformists the Corporation, Uniformity, Conventicle, and Five-Mile Acts, (which have been termed "**The Clarendon Code**"), being all directed against them. The cases of Bunyan, Baxter, and Jenkyn, (a distinguished Nonconformist minister, who, for offending against the Conventicle Act, was, at seventy-three years old, sent to Newgate, where he fell a victim to privation and hardship), Penn, and Mead (which are but a few out of hundreds, nay thousands), sufficiently shew the kind of treatment to which Dissenters were subjected.

Under the severest stress of their oppressors, however, these noble men, (while, as far as conscience would allow them, rendering "unto Cæsar the things which" were "Cæsars"), continued to worship in their own

way—ever on the alert against a surprise: in spite of all precautions, however, successful raids were sometimes made upon their meetings. (It was to avoid, on such occasions, the arrest of their beloved ministers, that it now became the practice to build the pulpits of “Conventicles” high up, against the wall, with the stairs at the back, so that there was no communication between the meeting-house floor and the desk, and, consequently, as his would-be-captors entered the doors, the pastor could usually get clear off.)

The Romanists were, on the whole, treated very mildly, (owing to the secret favour of Charles), until the Popish Plot, and the excitement against the Duke of York.

However, a

Proclamation was issued, 1674,—*ordering*

1. All native-born Englishmen who had become Papist priests to leave the country, in six weeks, under penalty of death.

2. Any British subject attending Mass to be fined one hundred marks, and be imprisoned for a year.

During the fever caused by the alleged Popish Plots, the Papists suffered terribly.

It is saddening, but instructive, to note how the Established Church, during the carnival of vice which this reign presents, put forth no real effort to stem the fearful tide of profligacy, and irreligion, which was deluging the land: the following passage, from *Macaulay*, only too faithfully depicts her feeling, and attitude:—

“The restored church contended against the prevailing immorality, but contended feebly and with half a heart. It was necessary to the decorum of her character that she should admonish her erring children. But her admonitions were given in a somewhat perfunctory manner. Her attention was elsewhere engaged. Her whole soul was in the work of crushing the Puritans, and of teaching her disciples to give unto Cæsar the things which were Cæsar’s. She had been pillaged, and oppressed, by the party who preached an austere morality. She had been restored to opulence, and honour, by libertines. Little as the men of mirth, and fashion, were disposed to shape their lives according to her precepts, they were yet ready to fight, knee-deep in blood, for her cathedrals, and palaces, for every line of her rubric, and every thread of her vestments. If the

debauched cavalier haunted gaming-houses, and places of ill-fame, he at least avoided conventicles. If he never spoke without uttering ribaldry, and blasphemy, he made some amends by his eagerness to send Baxter, and Howe, to gaol, for preaching, and praying. Thus, the clergy, for a time, made war on schism with so much vigour that they had little leisure to make war on vice. The ribaldry of Etherege, and Wycherley, was, in the presence, and under the special sanction of the head of the Church, publicly recited, by female lips, in female ears, while the author of the *Pilgrim's Progress* languished in a dungeon, for the crime of proclaiming the Gospel to the poor. It is an unquestionable, and a most instructive, fact, that the years during which the political power of the Anglican hierarchy was in the zenith were precisely the years during which national virtue was at the lowest point."

A very important

Alteration in the mode of Taxing the Clergy was made, when the supplies were voted for the Dutch War. Hitherto they had assessed themselves, in Convocation: now, for the first time, the tax was levied by Parliament, on laity and clergy, alike,—a change which greatly pleased the latter, since they would now pay only their fair quota, whereas, previously, the King's influence, (owing to his having so much preferment to bestow), was greater over them than over the laity, and they had, consequently, been accustomed to grant larger subsidies than, in fairness, they ought to have done.

At the same time, this alteration considerably lessened the power, and influence, of Convocation.

The Statute,

De Hæretico Comburendo, (made 1401), was abolished, 1677.

VARIOUS MATTERS.

Sale of Dunkirk, (with Mardyke), to France, 1662. — Dunkirk had been taken from Spain, 1658, by the French, and English, and, according to agreement, given up to the latter.

Charles, in spite of the large supplies voted him, found himself, towards the end of this year, in very great straits for money: not only had he wasted immense sums on his

own profligate pleasures, but assistance rendered to Portugal had swallowed up twice the amount of his wife's dowry,—Tangiers was an expensive burden,—and the time was near at hand when the King must pay over his sister's portion, to the Duke of Orleans. In this quandary, Clarendon advised his master to sell Dunkirk, (which, though its possession was regarded, by the nation, as a glorious trophy, cost £120,000 a-year to retain), to Louis,—a suggestion upon which the empty-pocketed monarch was not slow to act.

Negotiations were, accordingly, opened, and, after a great deal of chaffering between the Royal hucksters, a bargain was struck, and Dunkirk passed into Louis's hands, for 5,000,000 livres.

Part of the money was paid by bills, at different dates. The French king, knowing how hard-up Charles was, sent over secret agents, to discount the notes-of-hand, whereby he saved 500,000 livres !

The popular rage blazed forth at this act, Clarendon, (whose share in it they suspected), having to bear the brunt of the storm. He was erecting a new, and splendid, mansion : this, the malcontents christened "Dunkirk House," thereby insinuating that he had obtained his building funds from Louis, as a bribe for inducing Charles to give up Dunkirk. There seems no ground for the imputation : his motive for promoting the sale appears to have been that he was anxious to extricate the King from his difficulties,—and, doubtless, he was convinced that no benefit, (but, on the contrary, heavy, yet unavoidable, expense), accrued from its possession.

In fact, the *sale* was a prudent step : the mistake was in selling it to *France*.—The

Great Plague, in London, 1665.—At the end of 1664, and the beginning of the ensuing year, "Strange comets," (says Bishop Burnett), "which filled the thoughts, and writings, of astronomers, did appear," while a few cases of Plague occurred : this latter circumstance, however, caused no alarm, as such visitations were not unusual. But, towards the close of April, the number of deaths in St. Giles's rose to such a figure that fears of the issue began to be felt, and the Council thought it necessary to take measures for isolating *the pest*. It was, however, in vain : not only had there *been fatal delay*, but London was, at this time, so narrow-

streeted, and filthy, (there were no sewers then), that to attempt to stay the Destroying Angel were as futile as to oppose the whirlwind, while, the very nature of the terrible disease being unknown, all remedies were alike ineffectual: the victim was seized, and dead, usually within twenty-four hours, and of those attacked scarcely one recovered.

By the middle of May, the deaths had become so numerous, and the Plague-area so extended, that a panic fell upon the City, and all who had the means of so doing prepared to quit the terrible scene: for weeks, a continuous stream of emigrants flowed out through the gates, into the country, leaving the poor, chiefly, to bear the brunt. Amongst the fugitives, was the selfish, moral-cowardly, King, who took an early opportunity of getting away to Salisbury, (contributing, however, like the majority of the wealthy, very handsomely, towards aiding the poor sufferers.)

Day by day, the horror grew in the City of the Plague, now sweltering under the Summer sun, a reeking charnel-house. Everywhere were to be seen the barred door, and the ghastly red cross, (a foot long), painted thereon, with the words, "LORD! Have mercy upon me," which marked the infected houses, (whence no one might pass, for a month after the seizure).

The streets, in most parts, were grass-grown, deserted, and silent as the grave, till night came, when the echoes were aroused by the fearful cry, "Bring out your dead!" and the ominous, sinister, creaking of the dead-carts, which lumbered off, when their dismal tale was complete, and shot the corpses—uncoffined, unattended, without a prayer, or hallowed commitment to the dust—*en masse*, pell-mell, into huge Plague-pits, outside the walls, (one of these being under, and the interments at this time being, it is said, the origin of the formation of, Primrose Hill, London.)

By July, the weekly death-rate averaged 1100, and still it grew.

Nearly all the London clergy had fled, like "the hireling," that "careth not for the sheep." In this terrible crisis, the ill-used, persecuted, Nonconformist ministers nobly stepped into the breach, filling the churches, and any places of public resort that remained, with earnest calls to *repentance, and exhortations to courage, faith, and hope,—*

and risking their lives, a hundred times daily, in supplying food, (drawn up by a cord), to the barred, infected, dwellings, in which "labour of love," (for, happily for the credit of humanity, all did not prove recreant), they were ardently supported by many noble-hearted physicians, and persons of substance, and respectability, with a few devoted women, who had remained, in hope of doing some good.

But there were other sounds than Christian pleadings, and other visitors besides the bread-bearers, to the stricken.—As in all cases of great national calamity, distress, or excitement, a delirium of profligacy, and crime, seized upon the evil portion of the community: the wildest orgies were indulged in, the streets, in the City proper, ringing, night, and day, with drunken, riotous, shouts, and cries, sickening obscenities, and horrible blasphemies, while, in every direction, the houses of emigrated citizens, and even those marked with the fatal cross, were entered, and stripped, (the thieves even tearing the trinkets from expiring victims!)

Meanwhile, the mortality increased with awful celerity, until, in September, it reached its maximum—11,000 weekly, at which it stood for some time.

Large coal fires were now lighted in the streets, and had an excellent fumigatory result: then came the equinoctial winds, which greatly freshened, and purified, the air. The death-rate fell, as rapidly as it had risen, as Winter, with its health-giving cold, approached. Shortly, there was not a case left in London, and the emigrants began to return home, many, however, prolonging their absence for some months longer.

It is calculated that, by this awful visitation, 100,000 persons perished in London alone, while numbers died in the country, to some parts of which it spread.

Very soon, few traces of the pest could be seen, and the City was as busy, and pleasure-seeking, as ever. Neither upon Charles, and his profligate companions, nor upon any appreciable number of the inhabitants, had the stroke the slightest repentanceward effect!

(The best account of this dire calamity is the "*Journal of the Plague*," by De Foe, and in his unapproachably graphic, and truth-like, style, but purporting to be written by a citizen remaining within the walls during the time.)

Next year, brought upon the City another overwhelming calamity, the

Great Fire of London, Sep. 2-8, 1666, which commenced in a house in Pudding Lane, near London Bridge, and ceased, (strange to say), at Pie Corner, Smithfield.—The wind being high, and from the East, the flames rapidly spread, and the houses being built of wood, with thatched roofs, there being no water at command, (owing to the pipes of the New River Company being empty, and the fire-engine on the Thames being itself burnt, at the very outset of the conflagration), pursued its fell career unchecked, for three days, by which time the whole of the City, from the Tower, to the Temple, was in blazes.

The scene was one of awful grandeur: the flames formed a vast column, a mile in diameter, and seemed to lick the very clouds,—within a circuit of ten miles from London, night was as light as day,—and the glare in the heavens was distinctly visible from the Cheviot Hills. The air was thick with embers, and papers, quantities of which were carried, by the wind, as far as Windsor.

At first, little heed was paid to the Fire, such occurrences being only too common in London,—and, when it began to assume menacing dimensions, the people were too panic-stricken to take measures to stay its progress, (or even to attempt to save their goods.) In this terrible crisis, Charles, and the Duke of York, displayed the greatest courage, and energy, and, by their efforts alone, was London saved from being entirely destroyed. Dividing the City into districts, each under command of a member of the Privy Council, the King, (in accordance with a suggestion made by some sailors), ordered the buildings bordering upon the area of conflagration to be blown up, with gunpowder, thus creating a wide gap which the flames failed to leap over: the wind, too, fell, on the third day, and, thus, all fear of the Fire's spreading was allayed.

It continued to rage, however, within its isolated bounds, though with ever-diminishing force, until the 8th, after which, it slowly smouldered out.

The destruction wrought was fearful.—An area of 436 acres, (quite two-thirds of London), was covered with the ashes of 89 churches, (including St. Paul's), the Royal Exchange, and other public edifices, with 13,200 dwelling-houses, and places of business, 200,000 of whose inhabitants

were compelled to lie out in the fields, around London. The King, and the wealthy, generally, however, contributed, handsomely, towards relieving the poor sufferers.

The total money loss was estimated at over $7\frac{1}{2}$ million, while only eight lives were sacrificed.

But the curse was, in this case, turned into a blessing, for the Fire purified the City from the Plague, and swept away the dark, narrow, streets, and alleys, with their crowding, close, dirty, old, houses, in whose dry-rotted timbers infection lurked,—their place being taken, when the City came to be rebuilt, by wider, and more regular, thoroughfares, and stone houses, (an arbitrary Royal

Proclamation,—regarding the re-erection, ordering that, thenceforth, *no more wooden tenements were to be raised*): the result of this alteration was that the health of London was so much bettered that the Plague never again visited it.

But, though the metropolis was, thus, greatly improved in cleanliness, comfort, and appearance, a grand opportunity was, at this time, lost of making it the most magnificent, and, in every way, commodious, city in Europe, for a plan, drawn up, by Royal consent, by Sir Christopher Wren, and which would have ensured this result, was set aside, from merely selfish considerations.

The funds for rebuilding St. Paul's, and portion of the city, were obtained by a Tax on Coals,—a favorite mode, with the citizens, of raising money.

The origin of the fire was palpable, but the report was busily spread, and eagerly accepted, that it was the work of the detested Papists: a Parliamentary Committee was appointed, to enquire into the allegation, but found not an iota of proof, or even of suspicion, against the accused. This, however, had no effect upon public opinion, and, when, a few years later, the Monument was set up, in its commemoration, upon the spot where the Fire broke out, those in authority, (to their lasting shame), caused to be inscribed thereon:—

“The burning of this Protestant city was begun, and carried on, by the treachery, and malice, of the Popish faction, in order to the effecting their horrid plot for the extirpating the Protestant religion, and English liberties, and to introduce Popery and heresy.”

Dryden alludes to this inscription:—

"Where *London's Column*, pointing to the skies,
Like a tall bully lifts its head, and *lies*."

The offensive words were erased 1830.

The Plague, and the Fire, were generally regarded as judgments from the Almighty, for the sins of the King, and the aristocracy: a medal was struck to commemorate both—having, in the centre, the Eye of God,—on each side, a comet, one raining pestilence, the other darting flame,—while, below, an armed horseman is struggling with Death: the motto, "*Sic punit*."

Colonel Blood's Attempt upon the Duke of Ormond's Life, Decr. 6, 1670, and Theft of the Regalia from the Tower, May 9, 1671,—with the sequel, rank amongst the most remarkable incidents of the reign.

Blood, a wild, dissolute, Irish, bravado, and disbanded Parliamentary officer, having been attainted for a conspiracy to raise an insurrection in Ireland, determined to revenge himself on Ormond, the Lord-Lieutenant.

Accordingly, having, by stratagem, called off the servants, he seized the Duke, as his coach was passing St. James's Street, at night, and, binding him, placed him on horseback behind a companion, for the purpose of conveying him to Tyburn, to hang him, (the gratification of inflicting which degradation being the motive for not despatching him immediately.)

Captured, and captors, had gone some distance into the fields, when the former succeeded in slipping off the horse on which he was tied, bringing down with him his fellow-horseman: there ensued a fierce struggle in the mire, which gave time to Ormond's alarmed servants to come up, whereupon, Blood and his companions, rode off, after hastily, but ineffectually, firing at the Duke, and saved themselves, under cover of the darkness.

Buckingham was, at first, regarded as the author of this outrage, and was threatened, in Charles's presence, by Ormond's son, the Marquis of Ossory, that, if his father came to a violent end, he would pistol him, even if he were standing behind the King's chair.

Blood's next exploit was an attempt to carry off the Crown, and other regalia, from the Tower, in which he nearly succeeded: he had wounded, and bound, Edwards, the Keeper of the Jewel-office, and got outside the Tower,

with the spoil, when he was pursued,—overtaken,—and captured, with some of his companions.

One of these being recognised as having formed part of the gang who attacked Ormond, Blood was suspected of having been at the head of that outrage, and, on being questioned, boldly owned to the accusation, but would not betray his accomplices, declaring, in true Milesian style, “the fear of death shall never engage me either to deny guilt, or betray a friend.”

The extraordinary combination of rascality, cool daring, and honourable sentiment, in this man, attracted popular attention, and he became the theme of general conversation.

Charles, himself, became interested in him, and, to gratify his curiosity, had an interview with him, at which the Captain, (feeling himself, now, pretty sure of pardon, and determining to make good use of the opportunity), declared that he had conspired with others, to kill the King, and had, for that purpose, hidden himself, armed with a carbine, in the river-side reeds, above Battersea, (where Charles often bathed), but that such “an awe of majesty” seized upon him that he abandoned his purpose, and induced his confederates to do the same,—and intimated that it would not be well to execute him, for he, and his associates, were solemnly sworn to avenge the death of any of their number, and no possible safeguard, or defence, could save from his doom anyone they might devote to death.

Strange to say, Charles, (for what reason it is not easy to conjecture—certainly not from fear, perhaps from a kind of admiration for, and “fellow-feeling” with, his reckless disposition), not only pardoned him, but gave him an estate in Ireland, worth £500 a-year, and actually had him frequently about his person.

A Penny-Post, for letters, was established, in London, by Murray, an upholsterer, 1661, and a Postmaster-General appointed: and later on, another Penny-Post, for letters and parcels, was set up, by William Dockwray, 1680.

Turnpikes are supposed to have been established in England, by an Act “for repairing the highways within the counties of Hertford, Cambridge, and Huntingdon,” 1663. (Previously, the roads were kept in order by the labourers, who were compelled to work on them six days

in the year, without wage.) Charles's Act was highly unpopular, and was pretty largely evaded. The

Royal Exchange was rebuilt,—and opened, by Charles, 1667. The employment of

Steam, as a motive power, proposed, by the Marquis of Worcester.

Tangiers was given up, 1683. A

Great Frost, lasting nine weeks, occurred, during the winter 1683-4,—the Thames being covered with ice so thick that a fair was held on it, booths, representing every imaginable business, being ranged in regular streets,—shows, and games, were in abundance,—and the feasting, (oxen were roasted, whole, on the ice), drinking, music, and dancing, constituted quite a “Bacchanalian feast.”

Chelsea Hospital, and Greenwich Observatory, were founded.

Flag-Signalling was invented, by the Duke of York, and employed at sea.

Insurance Offices were established. The words

“**Mob**,” and “**Sham**,” originated, in the popular excitements, and impostures,—the former being applied by the Court, as a contemptuous designation, to out-door assemblages, especially that of Novr. 5.

SCOTCH AFFAIRS.

Under the Commonwealth, Scotland had been a mere province: at the Restoration, it regained its position as an independent kingdom.

The settlement of affairs here was accomplished much more speedily than in England, owing to the grovellingly-loyal temper, and sweeping measures, of the

DRUNKEN PARLIAMENT, JAN. 1, 1661,—which consisted almost entirely of Royalists. They

1. Restored the Lords of Articles.

2. Voted, by a series of acts, to Charles, unconditionally, the widest, and fullest, prerogatives of sovereignty,—vesting in him alone, the executive power, and declaring that no statute passed by Parliament was valid without his assent.

3. Passed the marvellous

“**Rescissory Act**,”—by which all the proceedings of Parliament, for the preceding twenty-eight years, were annulled.

By this measure, all the statutes in favour of Presbyterianism were, of course, abolished, and Episcopacy virtually restored : the ministers of the Kirk met to draw up a remonstrance, but were dispersed by the arm of the Law. Soon after, Charles, who, though he was not so bigotedly attached to Prelacy as his father, detested the Presbyterians, for the indignities to which they had subjected him, when he was in Scotland, and abominated their system, declaring, to Lauderdale, that it was "not a religion for a gentleman," and that he would not suffer it to continue in Scotland, issued a

Proclamation, — announcing his determination to establish Episcopacy.

The Presbyterian party had sent Sharpe to London, as their agent, to represent their interests, but Charles won him over, by the bribe of the Archbishopric of St. Andrew's : great was the wrath, and consternation, on the pervert's return to his country.

The Declaration of Breda had not promised to Scotland a like indemnity to that held out to England. Advantage was, accordingly, taken of this to destroy the

Marquis of Argyle,—who was, as leader of the Covenanters, especially disliked by the King, and the Royalists, generally, who, moreover, were eager to avenge upon him the death of Montrose, of which he was the author. The unsuspecting nobleman, having hastened up to London, to pay his court to the restored King, was seized, and sent back to Scotland, to be tried, for high treason : he was condemned, for having complied with the Commonwealth, and executed, within forty-eight hours, **May 27, 1661**.

Episcopacy was, now, speedily, fully restored, but this great, and sudden, ecclesiastical change, and those in political affairs, though so easily, and quickly, accomplished, brought forth bitter fruit, in the disturbed condition of Scotland, during many succeeding years. By

The reëstablishment of Prelacy, such large numbers of Presbyterian clergymen were ejected from the Church, that, to fill the vacant pulpits, the Bishops were compelled to induct raw, unfledged, students, destitute, in most cases, of piety, morality, and learning. This, and the popular hatred of Episcopalianism, drove the congregations away from the churches. But these staunch Presby-

terians, "the Kirk" being virtually closed to them, took to secretly meeting their beloved ministers, for worship, in out-of-the-way places—barns, glens, caves, and moors. This was especially the case in the West, where Prelacy was peculiarly hateful.

To punish these sturdy Dissenters, a body of dragoons, under Sir James Turner, was sent, to live at free quarters upon the people, and to prevent private religious meetings, or punish those found at any such assemblies.

The people, harassed by heavy fines, and other cruel punishments, could, at last, bear the oppression no longer, and rose, capturing Turner, by surprise, and marching, 1,100 strong, to Edinburgh. Here, however, they found the gates closed against them, which compelled their retreat, while effecting which, they were attacked by a superior force, and brought to *battle*,

On the Pentland Hills, Nov. 28, 1666.—*Royalists victorious.*

Royalist com.—General Dalziel.

Covenanters' „ —Colonel Wallace.

The Covenanters were dispersed, with the loss of about 40 slain, while a number were taken prisoners, 20 of whom were executed—many of them, previously, suffering cruel torture, (with a view to extort a confession that they had expected help from abroad), some, with the "thumbikins," (an instrument which squeezed the fingers with screws), and others, with the diabolical "boot," (a strong frame of wood, in which the leg of the sufferer was placed, and wedges being driven between it, and the case, was crushed, and broken).

After the fall of Clarendon, a gentler policy was, for a time, pursued, towards the Presbyterians, there being issued an

Act of Indulgence,—permitting the ejected ministers to return to their pulpits, if not yet filled, or to others which would be allotted to them, if they would conform to the new government, in Church, and State. Nearly all the deprived clergy, however, refused to accept this "**Black Indulgence**," while the people continued to meet in secret, as before, for worship.

Lauderdale was now placed at the head of affairs in *Scotland*, as **Lord Commissioner**, and ruled with a rod of

iron. Persecution re-commenced,—Sharpe, like all renegades, shewing himself peculiarly zealous against his former co-religionists,—out-door preachers were subject to loss of property, and death, and their congregations to fines, and other penalties, for sedition,—while, like punishments were visited upon those who would not give information against such offenders.

Numbers of noblemen, and gentlemen, appalled at the state of affairs, petitioned the King to behave more kindly and justly to his Scotch subjects, but the law against “leasing-making” was so severe that they dare not bring any definite charge against the Government, without exposing themselves to capital punishment,—and, consequently, no alteration was effected in the wretched condition of the Covenanters.

About 1679, Charles, and the Duke of York, were very anxious to so increase the Army as to be able to overawe, or repress, the popular discontent, in England, and, to gain a pretext for this augmentation, it was actually determined to take steps to drive the Scots into rebellion. Accordingly, there were issued

“**Bonds of Peace**,”—which required the Western lairds to swear that neither themselves, their families, their servants, their tenants, nor their tenants’ servants, should allow religious meetings, in any place but the churches of the Establishment, or associate with any who had been convicted of such offences. The landlords firmly refused to thus pledge themselves, whereupon the district, though as quiet, and orderly, as possible, was declared to be in revolt, and 6,000 savage Highlanders were quartered upon the defenceless people, who were mercilessly robbed, insulted, and outraged, by their unbidden guests.

Strong representations, with an under-current of menace, were made to the King, by the sufferers, and the nation generally, and, as the temper of England was now, alarmingly hostile to the Court, he thought it prudent to order the withdrawal of the interlopers, who, accordingly, departed, with great spoil.

Very shortly, however, 5,000 fresh troops were raised, and sent to occupy the West.

The spirit of the Covenanters had gradually risen under their oppressions, and this renewed infliction brought things to a climax, capped by the cruel

Murder of the Archbishop of St. Andrew's, May 3, 1679.—Carmichael, Sharpe's Commissioner, had rendered himself peculiarly detested, by the "Fifers," on account of his stern treatment of the "conventicle"-goers, and a band of enthusiasts among them determined upon his death, and lay in wait for him, on Magus Moor, (near St. Andrew's.) It so happened, however, that, instead of the expected prey, there came into view the Archbishop, himself, in his carriage : professing to regard this as a Providentially-ordered opportunity, the party rushed, from their concealment, upon the equipage,—tore Sharpe out, and from the embrace of his weeping, shrieking, daughter, (who was with him), disregarding her tears, and entreaties,—and, having riddled him with stabs, and dashed his skull to pieces, left him dead,—and fled, dispersedly, to the West.

The Government seized upon this atrocious, (though not-to-be-wondered-at), act, as a pretext for further severities, and, accordingly, it was made treason for the Covenanters to assemble for worship, while the officers in the West were ordered to raise new troops, and redouble their vigilance in hunting out such gatherings.

The Covenanters, driven to desperation, but resolved never to renounce their precious religious meetings, met these new measures of persecution by coming together in large numbers, and bearing arms.

A collision, naturally, soon occurred.—A large congregation was surprised, and attacked, by a body of Royalist dragoons : the Covenanters bravely resisted, and there ensued a sharp, fierce, *battle, at*

Drumclog, (near Loudon Hill), June 1, 1679.—Covenanters victorious.

C. coms.—The Assassins of Sharpe.

R. com.—Graham, of Claverhouse, (a brutal persecutor!)

The Royalists were completely routed, with the loss of 30 men.

The insurgents, feeling that they had gone too far for retreat, boldly pushed into, and *took possession of,*

Glasgow, (Claverhouse retreating to Edinburgh),—dispossessed the clergy,—and issued a Proclamation, in which they declared that they were struggling against the over-strained Royal prerogative, Popery, a Romanist succession to the throne, and Prelacy.

The Duke of Monmouth was despatched to put down the insurgents, and encountered them, 8,000 strong, in battle, at

Bothwell Bridge, (near Hamilton, Lanark), **June 22, 1679.**—*Royalists victorious.*

R. com.—**Duke of Monmouth.**

C. „ —**Hackston**, of Rathillet.

The Covenanters held the bridge, with obstinate courage, until their ammunition failed, whereupon Monmouth, charging fiercely, completely routed them. 1,200 surrendered, several of them being executed,—300 were sent out, as slaves, to Barbadoes,—and the rest gave “Bonds of Conformity,” and were released.

This same year, on Monmouth’s being deprived of his command, the

Duke of York was appointed **Lord High Commissioner**, in Scotland, and, in this position, he gave pretty clear indications, (justifying the popular party’s misgivings), of what might be expected from him, should he succeed to the Throne,—being present at, and aiding in, the torture of accused Covenanters, with a horrible tranquillity, and causing women to be put to death, for refusing to say “God bless the King.”

The Presbyterians were quiet, for a time, after their defeat by Monmouth, but, in 1680, one of their preachers, (originally a schoolmaster), named

Richard Cameron, (a “Fifer”), who had, to escape the persecution, retired to Holland, in 1677, returned, and boldly resumed preaching, speedily gathering a large body of adherents, who soon came to be termed “*Cameronians*.”

In June of the year of his return, he and his followers armed themselves,—renounced allegiance to the King, and declared war against him.

A price was, at once, set on Cameron’s head, and, within a month, his little troop was *defeated, at*

Airds Moss,—nearly all of them being captured. Cameron fell, in the fight, but his head, and hands, were cut off, and set up, in a public place, at Edinburgh. Of his followers, numbers were executed, and the rest shipped abroad, as slaves.

The Duke of York, now, held a

Parliament 1681,—and procured the passing of an

Act,—*declaring* that the Kings of Scotland derive that power from God alone, and that no difference of faith, or enactment of Parliament, could alter the succession,—and the imposition of a new

Test,—*including*

1. A promise to adhere to the *true* Protestant religion.
2. An acknowledgment of the King's civil, and ecclesiastical, supremacy.
3. A rejection of all condemned doctrines, and practices.
4. A declaration that there "lay no obligation from the National Covenant, or the Solemn League and Covenant, or any other manner of way whatever, to endeavour any alteration in the Government, in Church, or State, as it was then established."

Many in office refused to assent to the Test, and were, accordingly, ejected, while the Earl of Argyle, for declaring, when swearing to it, that he did not, thereby, bind himself against endeavouring, in a lawful way, any alterations in Church, and State, compatible with loyalty and with the interests of Protestantism, was accused of high treason, and condemned to death. He, however, escaped, in disguise, from prison, and reached Holland—his estates being confiscated, and his arms reversed, and torn.

IRISH AFFAIRS.

After the Restoration, two important matters called for attention :—

1. The Settlement of Religion.—Episcopacy was reëstablished, and power given to the Bishops to recover the property taken from the Church, under the Commonwealth.

2. The Settlement of Estates.—Cromwell had confiscated the lands of Royalists, and bestowed a large part of them on his soldiers, and on the Protestant settlers, while the rest remained unappropriated.

After the resignation of Richard Cromwell, a Council of Officers assumed the control of affairs, in Ireland. They appointed a

Convention,—composed of representatives from the Protestant estate-holders : these, at the Restoration, proffered Charles the national submission, and prayed him to call a Protestant Parliament to settle estates, in accordance with his Proclamation of 1660, by which those

Royalists who had remained loyal to his father, and himself, were to be restored to their lands,—and those to whom Cromwell had granted estates were to retain them, or receive compensation, for giving them up.

On examination, it was found that Charles had bestowed such extensive tracts on the Duke of York, and others, that the remainder went but a very little way towards satisfying claimants. In this dilemma, the holders of lands granted by Cromwell agreed to give up one-third of their estates, to swell the so-called

“Fund for Reprisals,”—out of which the Royalists were to be recouped. But, even then, the supply fell short of the demand, and, while the Protestant Royalists’ claims were satisfied, over 3,000 Roman Catholics, who had been deprived by Cromwell, and who protested their undeviating loyalty, received no compensation whatever.

CONTEMPORARY SOVEREIGNS.

France.	Germany.	Spain.	Popes.
LOUIS XIV.	LEOPOLD I.	PHILIP IV. CHARLES II.	ALEXANDER VII. CLEMENT IX. CLEMENT X. INNOCENT XI.

JAMES II.

Dates.—At St. James’s Palace, London, (or, some say, in Edinburgh Castle), October 15, 1633; Feb. 6, (crowned Ap. 23), 1685-1688; died, Sept. 6, 1701, at St. Germain, of apoplexy: being seized with paralysis, he had gone to the baths, at Bourbon, whence, having received much benefit, he returned home, only to meet his death: his remains were kept, embalmed, in the Church of the English Benedictines, at Paris, till 1793, and it was not till 1824 that they were interred, at St. Germain. George IV. erected over them a marble monument, whose inscription characterizes the dead monarch as “*Magnus in prosperis, in adversis major.*”

Shortly before dying, he said to his son that “however splendid a crown appears, the time is sure to come when

it is a matter of perfect indifference,—when nothing is worth loving, but (God, or desiring, except eternity.”

Descent, &c.—Second son of Charles I.,—created Duke of York, immediately after his birth,—present at the battle of Edgehill, (as previously narrated), and at the siege of Bristol,—at the surrender of Oxford, 1646, fell into the hands of the Parliament, who placed him, the Duke of Gloucester, and the Princess Elizabeth, under the care of the Duke of Northumberland,—escaped, in female dress, and reached Middleburg, 1648, and took refuge with the Princess of Orange, his sister, but, soon after, joined his mother, at Paris, where he resided till 1653, when he received a command in the French army, and fought, under Turenne, against the Spaniards,—on conclusion of the treaty between Cromwell and Louis, left France, and entered the Spanish service, in Flanders, under Don John of Austria, and Condé, greatly distinguishing himself at the siege of Dunkirk.

At the Restoration, returned to England, and was made Lord High Admiral, and Warden of the Cinque Ports. (The incidents of his career, during Charles II.'s reign, can be gathered from the preceding pages.) On his abdication, retired to St. Germain, (near Paris), being well received by Louis, who aided him in his unsuccessful expedition to Ireland, and in other attempts, and plans, to recover the Throne, until the Treaty of Ryswick,—spent his last years, soured with disappointment, and broken by trouble, in a course of ascetic devotion.

Claim.—*Good*,—being, by descent, the nearest heir to the throne, and no one else having the slightest right to it.

Married—

1. (Secretly, at Breda), 1659, **Anne Hyde**, (1638-71), daughter of the Earl of Clarendon. Upon his change of fortune, at the Restoration, James was earnestly advised to disown his wife, but, to his honor, he, in spite of all opposition, publicly acknowledged, and re-married her, Sept. 3, 1660.

She was a pious, virtuous, high-minded, woman, and won general esteem.

Burnet says of her, “She composed well, had acquired considerable information from books, was a kind, and generous, friend, but a severe enemy.” (As already stated), she became an avowed Romanist, before her death.

2. (At Dover, where she landed), Sept. 30, 1673, **Mary Beatrice D'Este**, 1658-1718, daughter of Alphonso, Duke of Modena, the union being in direct opposition to the wishes of Parliament,—very unhappy in the early years of her wedded life, her children dying in infancy, and she being compelled to share her husband's foreign, and Scotch, exile.

As Queen Consort, she was extremely unpopular, owing to her religion.

She shared her husband's lot after the Revolution. After his death, she was greatly afflicted, and tried, suffering from cancer, and being worried by want of money, the quarrels, and jealousies, of the Jacobites, and her son's failure in "the '15,"—died, after thirty years of exile, "having borne uncommon misfortunes with unusual patience."

Issue:—

By Anne.—**Mary II.**, (*m.* William III., Nov. 4, 1677, the alliance being brought about by Danby) ; **Anne**, (*m.* Prince George of Denmark) ; **six others**, who died young.

By Mary.—**James**, "the Old Pretender," (*m.* Mary Sobieski, and left two sons, Charles Edward, "the Young Pretender," *d.* 1788, and Henry, Cardinal of York, *d.* 1807) ; **five daughters**, who died young.

(Mary, and Anne, were brought up Protestants—the son, as a Romanist.)

By his mistresses.—**James Fitzjames**, Duke of Berwick, and several others.

Character.—Physically, closely like Charles II.—wanting, however, in the grace, affability, and the cheerful vivacity, which were so conspicuous in that monarch: brave as a lion, and a daring, skilful, commander, especially at sea, (England owing him much for his naval reforms, and improvements, which render him virtually "the founder of the modern British navy").

Of childish, narrow, judgment; sluggish, heavy, intellect; and mediocre attainments.

As a ruler, possessed inordinately, and governed by, the Stuart notions of "Divine right,"—a determination to insist to the full upon his assumed prerogative,—and by zeal for, and a resolution to restore, Romanism: with these views, *and ends*, and with his mean, obstinate, nature, was a *bitter, and implacable*, while false, and deceitful, enemy to,

and opponent of, civil, and religious, liberty, though having greater regard than Charles had shewn for the country's honor, and his own dignity, (not submitting to become a pensioner of France to the same extent as his brother), punctual, and diligent, (in the dull, plodding, manner of such characters), in public business : stern, and severe, in administering justice.

Cold, and phlegmatic ; perverse, prejudiced, and with the pig-headed stubbornness of a little mind ; a deadly, inflexible, but, generally, open, enemy, indulging however, at times, in contemptible petty spite ; parsimonious.

In private life, a far better man than Charles had been : though not a faithful, was a kind, and tender, husband, and his amours were not of the same shameless character as, while his Court was infinitely more decent, and decorous, than his predecessor's ; faithful, in his friendships, (unless thwarted in his pet schemes.)

In religion, sincere, and punctilious—a narrow-minded, inexorable, bigot : had he reigned at the time of the Reformation, there seems little reason to doubt that he would have out-done Mary, herself, as a persecutor.

WARS.

None. For

Hostilities in England,—see under "**Monmouth's Rebellion**,"—and for

Hostilities in Scotland,—see under "**Scotch Affairs**."

REBELLION.

MONMOUTH'S REBELLION, 1685.

Purpose.—*To dethrone James.* The Duke of Monmouth, when banished, by his father, had taken up his abode in Holland, being well received by the Prince of Orange, who, however, on James's accession, dismissed the refugee, and his followers, they returning to Brussels.

When the Scotch expedition was decided upon, Argyle, and the other conspirators, came to the opinion that it was essential to success that a rising should be effected, simultaneously, in England, and, of course, Monmouth was selected as the leader of the proposed expedition, for that purpose. He, however, was not at all sanguine about the result, and was, with great difficulty, induced to consent.

Accompanied by Fletcher, and Ferguson, Monmouth sailed, (Argyle having preceded him), with three ships, carrying 80 men, and some servants, and landed at Lyme, (Dorsetshire), June 11, immediately setting his standard up, in the market-place, and reading a

Proclamation, ("the masterpiece of Ferguson's genius"), and well adapted to the prejudices of the common people, and the bigoted Whigs, *declaring* that

1. He, and his followers, had taken up arms "for the defence, and vindication, of the Protestant religion, and the laws, rights, and privileges, of England."

2. "The Duke of York," (as he was rudely denominated), was a traitor, tyrant, murderer, and Popish usurper,—that he had caused the Great Fire, and the death of Godfrey, and of Essex; poisoned Charles; been author of the confederacy against Holland; concocted, and supported, the Popish Plots,—and, since his accession, had turned the bulwarks against tyranny into strongholds of despotism. On all these grounds, the people were exhorted to wage war with James, and his supporters, until they should be brought to the punishment they merited.

3. Parliaments should be held annually.

4. There should be no standing army, without consent of Parliament.

5. The cities, and towns, should have back their original Charters, (of which Charles had deprived them.)

6. There should be complete religious toleration.

7. Monmouth was the legitimate son of Charles II., and, consequently, rightful sovereign, but that, for the present, he would not make any such claim, but would leave the whole question of the future government of the country to be submitted to Parliament.

The Duke's forces, thanks to his great popularity, rapidly increased, and, four days after landing, he had at his command 3,000 men, all, however, of the lower orders, no one of any position joining him.

Thus reinforced, he felt it safe to advance, and, accordingly, passed on to Axminster, where the Duke of Albemarle arrived next day, with 4,000 militia, but, actually, retreated, when he saw the rebels drawn up to resist him: *had Monmouth pursued, Exeter would, almost certainly, have fallen into his hands.*

Monmouth proceeded, next, June 20, to Taunton, where there being a strong, and general, atmosphere of Puritanism, he was heartily welcomed, twenty young ladies of rank, and position, presenting him with a pair of colors, of their own working, and a Bible. Here, also, he again proclaimed his legitimacy, and, (having gathered courage, and confidence, from the hearty welcome, and the fact that his numbers now reached 6,000, and with a view to winning aristocratic support), had himself, (in violation of his manifesto), **proclaimed King**—at the same time, declaring his opponents traitors,—ordering the taxes to be levied for his use,—and offering a handsome reward for the capture of the Duke of York.

On the 22nd., Bridgewater was reached, and found as enthusiastically friendly as Taunton, volunteers flocking in, to join the insurgents, in such numbers that the Duke might have doubled his army, but, as he was short of arms, (many of his troops having only scythes, as weapons), he was compelled to send them away.

Having better organized his force, Monmouth, now, went on, through Glastonbury, and Wells, to Keynsham, with the purpose of seizing Bristol, but was delayed, by the partial breaking down of the bridge. Meanwhile, effective measures were being taken to crush the rebellion, and large bodies of militia, under, respectively, Albemarle, Beaufort, Pembroke, and Lumley; the Blues, under Churchill; and Feversham, with all the troops spareable from London, were rapidly hemming him in.

Finding the Royal forces near, he abandoned the design on Bristol, and set out to retreat to Bridgewater, having on the way a *skirmish*, with some regular troops, at

Philip's Norton, June 27.—Indecisive.

Royalist com.—Duke of Grafton.

Insurgent „—Duke of Monmouth,

who, two days later, reached Frome, (where he heard of the failure of Argyle's attempt, and that a projected rising in London had not taken place),—passing, thence, to Wells, where his men halted, and stripped the lead off the Cathedral, to make bullets,—and reaching Bridgewater July 2.

Meanwhile, the Royal troops approached, and encamped, July 5, on the plain of Sedgemoor, about three miles from *Bridgewater*.

Monmouth had, in consequence of his disappointment at no persons of importance joining him, and of the evil news heard at Frome, sunk into a gloomy, despondent, frame, and had determined to secretly leave his followers to their fate, and seek his own safety in flight. But Feversham's disposition of his troops was so careless that the Duke recovered confidence, and determined to attempt a night attack, which issued in the *battle of*

Sedgemoor, (Somerset), July 6, (the last battle fought on English ground).—Royalists victorious.

R. com.—Earl of Feversham.

I. coms.—Duke of Monmouth; Earl Grey.

In making for the enemy's position, the insurgents were suddenly brought to a pause, by one of those "dykes" characteristic of Somersetshire, while, at the same time, the accidental discharge of a pistol aroused the Royalists, and brought them to the spot. Lord Grey, commanding the cavalry, shewed the greatest cowardice, and incapacity, and, consequently, his troops were soon routed, and in flight: the infantry, however, spite of their want of discipline, and inadequate arms, stood their ground, and fought with consummate bravery, "as if every man expected a kingdom for his reward," for three hours, and would, there seems little doubt, have won the battle, had they been supported by the cavalry, with courage equal to their own.

At last, they gave way, and a great slaughter ensued, 1,000 of them falling, while many hundreds were taken, (only 300 Royalists being killed.) Feversham hunted down the fugitives, hanging 20, without trial. He was, however, mercy itself, compared with

Colonel Kirke, (a soldier of fortune, who had served at Tangiers, and, thence, acquired a tincture of Moorish barbarity), and his troops, nicknamed, by him, in ghastly joke, his "Lambs," (in allusion to their having, on their standard, a lamb, by which, when serving in Tangiers, they could be recognized as Christians.)—On entering Bridgewater, he hanged 19 persons, without enquiry, and, day after day, made the gibbet groan with fresh victims, amusing himself by seeing how many could be executed while he, and his companions, drank the King's health. His soldiers, let loose, to live at free quarters, committed

most fearful outrages, and their name was a word of
in the West, for many a long year.

Meanwhile, Monmouth, who had fled, with the cavalry,
tempted to gain the coast, in company with Grey,
and advanced to Cranbourne Cross, (on the borders of
shire), where their horses broke down, and they
ted. Grey was captured July 7, and, next day, the
ate befell Monmouth: he had, in order to disguise
f, and throw his pursuers off the scent, changed
; with a peasant, who being discovered, the search
e Duke was pursued with redoubled activity, and
ice, and speedily issued in his being discovered at
ttom of a ditch, covered with fern, and so broken-
with fatigue, hunger, and misery, that, on being
he wept, hysterically.

Bill of Attainder having been passed, immediately
his landing, the Duke's life was forfeit, but he clung
hope that surely his own uncle, his dead father's
æ brother, would pardon him. Accordingly, he
ched a very submissive, and penitent, letter, to the
declaring that he had been seduced, by others, into
ng, and begging for an interview, that he might
nicate a state secret of great importance.

ies, without any intention of pardoning him, granted
erview, in the hope that

mouth would betray his accomplices: this, however,
used to do,—nothing came of the interview,—he was
his fate,—and executed, on Tower Hill, July 15.

suppression of the rebellion was followed by the
loody Assize," (or, "**Bloody Campaign**"),—an
held under special commission, for the purpose of
those concerned in the rising whom Kirke, and Co.,
ot dealt with: the judges appointed to hold it were
ndish Jeffreys, (who "set out with a savage joy, as
full harvest of death, and destruction"), and four

Commission opened at Winchester, where occurred
most disgraceful, and pitiful, incident of the Assize, *viz.*,
al of a venerable woman of seventy, named
y Alice Lisle, widow of John Lisle, (one of Cromwell's
,) who was charged with treasonably sheltering two
re insurgents, after the battle of Sedgemoor. It was

clear, from the evidence, that she was ignorant of their being rebels, while on no plea whatever ought she to have been condemned, until the men themselves had been tried, (and this had not been done),—yet, the brutal Jeffreys, by bullying witnesses, and brow-beating the Jury, secured a verdict against her, and *sentenced her to be burnt*, at the stake, the same afternoon ! The Cathedral clergy, however, were so horrified that they brought pressure to bear upon the Judge, and induced him to alter his judgment to one of beheading.

Two other persons of position,

Mrs. Gaunt, and Alderman Cornish,—were condemned, with the same cruel injustice, and *executed*. (The convictions of Lady Lisle, and Cornish, were, however, reversed, after the Revolution.)

Jeffreys, and his compeers, passed from town to town, doing their sanguinary work, with indecent haste, straining, and perverting, the Law, and ignoring every principle of truth, and equity, to obtain convictions.

In Somersetshire, 233 were executed,—in Dorsetshire, 74,—and in Devonshire, 13 : besides these, large numbers were severely whipped, or committed for long terms of imprisonment, or ruined by heavy fines, while 1000 were shipped off to the plantations !

“The pitch caldron was constantly boiling, in the assize towns, to preserve the heads, and limbs, from corruption that were to be distributed through the beautiful western country.” “At every spot where two roads met ; on every market-place ; on the green of every large village which had furnished Monmouth with soldiers, ironed corpses, clattering in the wind, or heads, and quarters, stuck on poles, poisoned the air, and made the traveller sick, with horror. In many parishes, the peasantry could not assemble in the house of God without seeing the ghastly face of a neighbour grinning at them over the porch.”

Jeffreys boasted that he had destroyed more, for high treason, than all the Judges since the Conquest !

Only those escaped punishment who could afford to bribe this monster, who made a handsome sum by thus selling pardons.

On his return to London, glutted with blood, and gold, **Jeffreys** was welcomed, by James, with open arms, and rewarded with the Lord-Chancellorship.

**PARLIAMENTARY, AND OTHER POLITICAL,
AFFAIRS.**

The political annals of this reign are little else than an uninterrupted record of arbitrary, unconstitutional, acts on the part of James, and of the growingly strenuous opposition thereof, by Parliament.

Within a quarter of an hour of his brother's death, James assembled the Privy Council, and, after a eulogium upon the just-deceased, set forth his views, and intentions, in a speech in which, after noticing the popular notion that he was fond of arbitrary power, he uttered the following noteworthy promises :—

“I shall make it my endeavour to preserve the Government, both in Church, and State, as it is now by law established. I know the principles of the Church of England are for monarchy, and the members of it have shewn themselves good; and loyal, subjects; therefore, I shall always take care to defend, and support, it. I know, too, that the Laws of England are sufficient to make the King as great a monarch as I can wish; and, as I shall never depart from the just rights, and prerogative, of the Crown, so I shall never invade any man's property.”

At the request of the Council, this declaration was published, and was received with a burst of national enthusiasm, the clergy, and various public bodies, all over the country, pouring in loyal addresses to the King. All former suspicion, and dislike, of him seemed to have been swept away, and high hopes were entertained of a harmonious, and prosperous, reign.

This pleasing prospect was, however, almost immediately darkened by acts on his part which shewed that James's professions were false, and that he was not only as arbitrary as the rest of his family, but contemplated the restoration, without, and against, the will of Parliament, and the nation, of Popery.

His first disquieting step was to issue, before Parliament met, a

Proclamation ordering, on his own sole authority, the **levying of the Customs, and Excise**, which had expired with Charles's demise, and could not be again legally imposed, until voted by Parliament. He refused to listen to even *Guildford's* suggestion that the monies thus col-

lected should be laid by, pending the assembling of the Houses.

His next act was

Attending Mass, (which was an illegal service), on the second Sunday after his brother's death, with all the pomp, and dignity, of State.

The Church of England at once took alarm, and her ministers made their pulpits resound with denunciations of Popery,—whereupon, *James threatened the Bishops with the withdrawal of his promised protection!*

Romanists were, now, *encouraged, at Court*, which, within a month, swarmed with them as it had not done since before the Reformation.

At the Coronation, the Communion was omitted, (a most significant fact!), with some other minor ceremonies.

The last unconstitutional deed committed, by the King, before the assembling of Parliament, was a

Proclamation releasing all who were in Prison for refusing to take the Oaths of Allegiance, and Supremacy.—James professed that he meant this as a measure of toleration for all sects; but, as all the imprisoned Dissenters, save the Roman Catholics, and Quakers, were in jail for offences against the Conventicle Act, and the Five Mile Act, (and not for refusing the Oaths of Allegiance, and Supremacy), it was clear, to every one, that the Proclamation was *intended for the special benefit of the Papists.*

Notwithstanding his Romanism, and his determination to thrust it upon the people, James allowed the chief offices of the Crown to remain in the hands of Protestants: the following were the

Principal Ministers:—

Rochester,—*Lord High Treasurer.*

Sunderland,—*Secretary of State.*

Halifax,—*President of the Council.*

Clarendon, (junr.),—*Chamberlain.*

Godolphin,—*Chamberlain to the Queen*, (losing his Treasurership, on account of his having supported the *Exclusion Bill*).

Guildford,—*Lord Keeper.*

At the same time, the King formed a secret Council of Papists.

James continued relations with the French King, and, on the representation that he intended to restore Romanism, obtained a grant of £60,000, for which abject thanks were returned,—together with an apology, through Barillon, the French ambassador, for the English monarch's having called a Parliament without Louis' sanction having been previously obtained.

On the assembling of

PARLIAMENT, MAY 19—NOVR. 20, 1685, (*the only one during the reign*), it was found that the Lower Chamber, (in consequence of the changes in the Corporation Charters, made by Charles II.), was constituted, almost entirely, of Tory Churchmen, all of them, of course, intensely loyal: there were, according to his computation, only about forty Members hostile to James; but, his persistent efforts to abolish the penal laws against Papists, and to make the Romish faith supreme, quickly changed a devoted House, that would have allowed him almost any stretch of prerogative, and infringement of the people's liberties, had he only respected the Established Church, into bitter opponents.

In his opening

Speech,—the King, in demanding supply, broadly intimated that he had the means, in his prerogative, of raising what he needed, without the assent of Parliament,—that, as long as they granted him what he asked, he should come to them,—but that, should they displease, or dissatisfy, him, by their treatment of him, he would, at once, and thenceforth, disregard them, and govern by the power inherent in him, by virtue of his “Divine right.”

The Commons, nevertheless, thanked him humbly for his Speech, and proceeded to the

Settlement of the Revenue,—voting James, for life, besides the annual amount enjoyed, at his death, by the late King, the proceeds of a number of fresh duties—thereby raising the income to £1,900,000. They, then, (feeling, already, somewhat anxious, at the symptoms manifested of a design to restore Papacy), resolved themselves into a

Committee of Religion,—and passed two

Resolutions.—1. Declaring their profound attachment to the Protestant religion.

2. Calling upon the King to put in force the penal laws against all Dissenters.

The Royal anger, at this blow, was so great, that the at-present obsequious Commons reversed the Resolutions, and expressed their full confidence in James's promise of protection to the Church.

After granting a further supply of £400,000, to meet the expenses of quelling Monmouth's Rebellion, Parliament adjourned.

As it ever happens, in such cases, the crushing of Monmouth's rebellion greatly strengthened the Government, (besides striking terror into the people), and James, emboldened, thereby, threw off all disguise, and set to work to remove, from the Constitution, whatever stood in the way of his restoring Romanism, and exercising his vaunted prerogative.—The first three steps which he, (rightly), considered essential, and determined on, in carrying out his design, were

1. The repeal of the Habeas Corpus Act,—whereby he would recover the power of arbitrary imprisonment.

2. The repeal of the Test Act,—whereby he would be able to introduce into the Army officers upon whom he could depend.

3. The establishment of a large standing army,—whereby he could coërcé the people, at pleasure.

Having opened his designs to

Halifax, that nobleman utterly refused to consent to the repeal of the just-named Acts, and James, (Octr. 21), accordingly **dismissed** him, (to whom he owed a lasting debt of gratitude, for having been the means of preventing the Exclusion Bill passing), and thus, by his own obstinate folly, drove "the most eloquent, and accomplished, statesman of the age into Opposition." Bitterly, and too late, did he regret it, when the time of his tribulation came!

Parliament reassembled, Novr. 9, and James came out, boldly, in his true colors, for, in his

Speech, he coolly announced that he

1. **Had allowed Roman Catholics to serve in the**

Army, during the Rebellion, without their acceptance of the Oath required by the Test Act,—and that, (as he had profited by their services, in time of danger), he would not, now, discharge them, as such a step would disgrace them, and deprive him of their aid, should further risings occur.

This was, of course, a virtual declaration that he had abrogated the Test Act!

2. Intended to maintain a Standing Army.

The Commons, roused to determined hostility, negatived this proposition, and presented an

Address,—declaring that the King could not allow any one to hold office in the Army who had not subscribed to the Test Act,—and begging him to allay the people's anxieties, by retracing the illegal steps he had taken, in the matter.

The Lords also began to earnestly discuss his proceedings.

To be thus thwarted, and have his prerogative questioned, James could not brook: accordingly, in fulfilment of the threat made at its opening, that, if he were opposed, he would do without it,

Parliament was prorogued, (Novr. 20), and, afterwards, dissolved, (July 2, 1687).

This prorogation was the *end of the First Act of the Drama of the English Revolution.*

The Church, (hitherto the firmest support of Monarchy), and the nation generally, were greatly excited and incensed by the King's now clearly revealed policy, and their rage, and horror, at the possibility of Romanism being reëstablished, were wrought to a higher, and dangerous, pitch, by the terrible stories of Papist intolerance, and persecution, narrated by the French refugees, who fled to England, upon the

Revocation, (Oct. 12, 1685), of the "Edict of Nantes," (granted by Henry IV., to secure toleration for the French Protestants.)

With the nation in this temper, it was madness to take the smallest step, towards carrying out his purposes: but James, obstinately bent upon their fulfilment, marched on, steadily, to his doom.

Clarendon, Rochester, and other Protestant Ministers,

in vain, urged moderation upon him : he turned a deaf ear to their counsels, and gave his sole confidence to Romanists, amongst whom was

Sunderland, (who, however, did not publicly own his perversion from Protestantism till 1687), who replaced Halifax, as *President of the Council*.

The arbitrary, and unconstitutional, measures which James, successively, adopted, after the dismissal of the Houses, follow, in the order in which they occurred.

Parliament having virtually denied his assumed autocratic prerogative, he determined to have it acknowledged before further exercising it. Accordingly, he obtained an

Opinion of a majority of the Judges in favor of the Dispensing Power.

This end was accomplished by an infamous expedient—a collusive, sham, prosecution. By James's instructions, the servant of Sir Edward Hales, (a recent proselyte to Romanism, and who had been made a Colonel), prosecuted his master, to recover £500 penalty, (payable to the informer), for holding a commission in the Army, without having complied with the requirements of the Test Act. Previous to the case coming on, James sounded all the Judges, and, finding four of them, (Jones, Montague, Charleton, and Nevil), opposed to his wishes, dismissed them, and put in their places lawyers devoted to his interests. On the trial, Sir Edward produced the King's Letters Patent, dispensing with subscription, in his case,—eleven of the Judges, out of twelve, decided in his favor,—and Chief-Justice Herbert “laid it down that the Kings of England were sovereign princes ; that the laws of England were the King's laws ; that it was, consequently, an inseparable prerogative of the Crown to dispense with penal laws, in particular cases, for reasons of which it was the sole judge,” **June, 1686.**

James did not allow the decision to rest a dead letter, but took immediate advantage of it, in the

Introduction into the Privy Council of four Romanist Lords—Powys, Arundel, Bellasis, and Dover.

Arundel was made *Privy Seal*.

Dispensations were, now, granted to **Members of the Colleges, at Oxford**, “to absent themselves from Church, — not to take the Oaths of Allegiance, and

macy,—or to do any other thing to which, by the and statutes, of the Realm, or those of the College, were obliged.” An

lesiastical Commission Court was established, **14, 1686.**—In the preceding March, James had a Proclamation, commanding the clergy not to on controverted points,—an injunction which was ally disobeyed, the pulpits resounding with diatribes at Popery.

most vehement, and persistent, of these attacks, in on came from Dr. Sharpe, Rector of St. Giles’s, , accordingly, James ordered Compton, Bishop of on, to suspend, till the Royal pleasure concerning fender should be further known.

Prelate replied that he had no legal right to inflict ummary punishment, even upon the greatest offender: same time, he, and Sharpe, professed all dutiful ssion to the King—in vain!

es, determined to punish this, and prevent any r, disobedience, and to obtain absolute control over hurch, issued, (in spite of a clause in the Act passed : Long Parliament—abolishing the hateful tribunal— ding the erection, at any future time, of that, or any r, Chamber), an Ecclesiastical Commission, in almost ame terms as, and on the model of, that under eth, seven Commissioners being appointed with full, solute, power over the Church.

soon as it was established,

pton was cited before the Commissioners, for refusing d *with Sharpe*, and was, with the latter, by them, ded from the exercise of all ecclesiastical functions.

ious, energetic, **Measures** were, now, adopted to rage, establish, and promote, **Popery**,—thus,—

The old Chapel St. James’s was thrown open for : worship, and numbers of other Romish churches y sprang up in London,—and troops of monks, and appeared: a convent being set up, at Clerkenwell,— he Benedictines settled in St. James’s Palace, the elites in the City, the Jesuits in the Savoy, and the iscans in Lincoln’s Inn Fields.

riests were introduced into the Army, for proselytiz- poses.

3. Nearly all public officials who refused to apostatize from Protestantism were, gradually, got rid of : amongst others,

Rochester, even, (though James's brother-in-law, and a most faithful minister, and friend), was *dismissed*, Jan. 5, 1687, and the *Treasury* put *in commission*, under Bellasis.

A few of the King's most unprincipled tools, (including Jeffreys, and Kirke), though utterly destitute of religion, and moral principle, adhered, (strange to tell), to the Reformed Faith,—but they were indispensable to, and not replaceable by, James, who, therefore, retained them in his service.

At this point, the *Second Act* of the *Revolution Drama* may be regarded as *ended*, it being manifest “that no ties of friendship or of relationship, would enable a person to continue in high office at Court, if a Protestant, and that James was determined to establish a” Romanist “government.”

Previous to Rochester's dismissal, the King had commenced his attacks on the Universities, by the

Appointment of a Papist to the Deanery of Christ Church, (Oxford), Decr. 1686,—only members of the Established Church being legally eligible for the post.

James had, also, **formed a Camp**, on Hounslow Heath, and assembled there, for the purpose of overawing the Londoners, **13,000 men**, said to be the best-paid, -equipped, and -disciplined, in Europe.

This step alarmed the thoughtful, for England's liberties, but the people, generally, were rather amused than otherwise at it, though several

Riots took place, in various parts of the City, excited by the appearance, in the streets, of so many monks, and the flocking of large crowds to the Papist chapels.

Another blow was now struck at Cambridge : a

Royal Letter, addressed to Vice-Chancellor Pechell, ordered the **Senate** to confer the degree of **M.A.** on a Benedictine Monk, named **Alban Francis**, without the prescribed oaths, **Feb. 7, 1687**.—This, they declined to do, and sent the King a respectful Petition, stating the *reasons* for their non-compliance.

Thereupon,

Dr. Pechell was cited before the Commission, *May 7*,—*deprived of his Vice-Chancellorship,—and suspended from receiving his revenue*, as Master of Magdalen—a most atrocious piece of injustice! since the income was his freehold, which could not be taken from him, excepting on conviction for the most serious offences against the Common Law.

Meanwhile, James had taken the daring step of issuing a **Declaration of Indulgence, Ap. 4, 1687**,—wherein, by his arrogated Dispensing Power, he

1. Suspended the operation of all penal laws against Romanists, and other Dissenters.

2. Granted permission to all sects to worship openly, “without let, or hindrance.”

3. Forbade the imposition of religious oaths, or tests, as qualifications for office.

This Declaration deceived but few; for James's antecedents, (in Scotland, especially), forbade belief in the sincerity of his professions of toleration, and it was generally, (and correctly), believed that his real purpose was, while freeing the Papists, (and, so, helping on the restoration of Romanism), to attach, (by the strong tie of gratitude), the numerous, and powerful, Nonconformist body to himself, and induce them to join him, against the Church of England, their relentless persecutor.

But, (all honour to them!), the majority of the Dissenters utterly refused to accept this tempting Indulgence, and preferred to continue to suffer the disabilities, and indignities, under which they groaned, rather than endanger civil liberty, and the Protestant religion, by assenting, (as they would have done, had they swallowed the gilded pill), to the King's Dispensing power, his independence of Parliament, and the removal of all restraints, from the Papists.

Some few of the smaller sects sent James addresses, thanking him for the Indulgence, but the great body of them were ominously silent, while their ablest leaders, (*e.g.*, Baxter, and Howe), openly declared their opinion of this monstrous exercise of James's assumed prerogative.

The Church of England, itself, was thoroughly awakened, by this Indulgence, and by that which had been published in Scotland, (wherein, the King had promised to preserve *all her property to the Church of England.*)

It was evident that James not only contemplated, but actually counted upon, the speedy accomplishment of the re-Romanizing of the country.

This may be regarded as *the fatal turning-point of affairs* for the King, for, while he had not really benefitted the Papists, he had rendered the Nonconformists more suspicious, and determined,—had excited, at last, the decided hostility of the Church of England,—and, finally, had called forth a strong, public, expression of disapproval of the Indulgence, from the Prince of Orange, and his wife.

Before the dispute with Cambridge was settled, Oxford, (being considered more loyal, and complaisant, as well as less sternly Protestant, than the sister University), was attacked.—The Mastership of Magdalen College becoming, by death, vacant, (in March), it became necessary to appoint a successor, who, according to the College statutes, must be a Fellow of either Magdalen, or New, College, and must be elected by the other Fellows. James, in a

Royal Letter, ordered the election, as President of Magdalen, of Anthony Farmer, a Papist, (by perversion), and grossly immoral.—The Fellows, without complying, sent up a Petition, begging for either a free election, or another, and fit, nominee, and, receiving no reply, proceeded to elect, (Ap. 15), Dr. Hough, “a man of eminent virtue, and prudence,” who, having been confirmed in his appointment, by the Bishop of Winchester, (the College visitor), and taken his D.D., was duly installed.

The Fellows were, now, summoned before the Court of Commission, and their election of Hough declared void. At the same time, such overwhelming evidence of his immoral character was adduced, before the Court, that all idea of insisting on Farmer’s election was abandoned,—but *another* mandatory

Letter was despatched, ordering the election of Parker, Bishop of Oxford, a cringing time-server, and, it would appear, a Jesuit, in disguise.

The Fellows replied that Hough was in possession, and that, were it not so, Parker, not being a Fellow of Magdalen, or of New, was not eligible.

James, next, attempted to wheedle them into compliance, through the mediatorship of William Penn, and,

this failing, tried, in person, threats, and intimidation—in vain!—the Fellows remaining firm. Finally, recourse was, again, had to the Court of Commission,—which declared Hough an intruder, and appointed Parker,—while Hough, and all the Fellows, excepting two, (who had been willing to yield), were expelled, and declared incapable of holding any ecclesiastical office!

This was, perhaps, the most illegal, and arbitrary, of all James's acts of violence: "it not only attacked private property, but poisoned the very fountains of the Church," whose recently-aroused hostility it, also, greatly augmented. —The clergy "no longer insisted," (as they so slavishly had done, earlier in the reign), "on the doctrine of passive obedience, when its safety, and, even, existence, were thus endangered."

(Parker soon died, and was succeeded by Giffard, a Romanist Bishop, under whom, the College became a seminary for Papists.

When, in 1688, his affairs grew desperate, and he, too late, attempted to undo the mischief he had wrought, James commissioned the Bishop of Winchester to settle the matter of the Presidency of Magdalen, according to statute: as the result, Hough, and the Fellows, were restored.)

Another daring step towards the accomplishment of his design of restoring the Papal supremacy was, now, taken, by James. He had, openly, sent the Earl of Castlemaine, as Ambassador Extraordinary, to Rome, to tender his obedience to the Pope, and express his desire to arrange a reconciliation with the Holy See: the Pope, well pleased, sent to England, as

Nuncio, Francisco d'Adda, who was, publicly, and ceremoniously, received, at Windsor, by the **King**, **July 3, 1687**,—"an overt act of treason in all who were parties to it."

Four Romish Bishops, too, were, openly, consecrated, in the Royal Chapel.

The reception of the Nuncio so disgusted the few remaining Protestant officials, that they, (including the Earl of Shrewsbury, Viscount Lumley, and Admiral Herbert), resigned: thenceforth, the entire government was in the hands of bigoted Papists.

James seems, at this period, to have been entirely blind to the signs of the rising storm, (which, however, were, to others, many, and clear),—and to have complacently regarded his triumph as assured, and all-but-completed.

One thing, only, was wanting—an obsequious Parliament, to ratify, (as merely a matter of legal form), his assumed prerogative, and all that, by virtue thereof, he had done,—to abolish the Test Act,—and make such other changes in, and additions to, the Laws, as he might think necessary for his own purposes.

Accordingly, he determined to pack a House, and, having dissolved the long-prorogued Parliament, appointed a

Board of Regulators,—professedly, to reform abuses in the Corporations, but, really, to take measures for ensuring a docile majority.—The method adopted was, to dismiss all municipal officers, and disqualify all electors opposed to the Royal policy, and to remodel the Charters (as Charles II. had done), so as to throw the franchise into the hands of the Papists, and the other Dissenters. James himself, too, did his best, to secure an obedient assembly endeavouring to win over the principal public officials, a private interviews, termed "*Closetings*,"—and announcing in *The Gazette*, his intention to revise the lists of Magistrates, and retain only those who were prepared to support him.

But, after all his pains, he was disappointed. The Dissenting electors were easily induced to promise the Church party, (on the latter pledging themselves that when the opportunity should come, they would bring in a scheme of Toleration, and Comprehension), that they would oppose the repeal of the Test Act, and all measure calculated to injure Protestantism, and restore Popery.

Consequently, there was little hope for James of a majority, should he call a Parliament, and, therefore, he abstained from doing so.

In the late summer of 1687, it was announced that the Queen was likely to become a mother, and the Romanists (strange to say!) declared that the child would be a son. The Protestant part of the community, very generally had their suspicions excited, that it was intended to pall off, upon the nation, a supposititious heir, so that James's schemes might not be thwarted, after his death, by the accession of Mary, or Anne.

The bitter feeling against the King was greatly intensified, and the last drop needed to fill the cup of popular indignation against him was added, in a few months, in the

Re-issue of the Declaration of Indulgence, Ap. 27, 1688.—It was, in substance, the same as the previous one, but contained, in addition, a declaration that

1. James was immutably determined in his purpose.
2. He would employ none who would not support his design.
3. He desired his subjects to choose such representatives, in the Parliament which he proposed.

A few days after, a crowning outrage, (which cut the last feeble link between it and the King, and roused it to open revolt), was offered to the Church, by an

Order in Council, May 4,—commanding all the **Clergy to read the Declaration of Indulgence, to their respective Congregations, after Divine service, on Sunday, May 20.**—The excitement in the Church was great, and nearly all the London, and most of the country, clergy, determined not to comply.

It was hoped, however, that, ere the day appointed should arrive, the King would have recovered his senses. When, however, the 17th came, without any indication of his relenting,

Seven Prelates,—Sancroft, the Primate; Ken, of Bath and Wells; Lloyd, of St. Asaph; Turner, of Ely; Lake, of Chichester; White, of Peterborough; and Trelawney, of Bristol,—anxious to prevent matters from proceeding to a rupture with James, met, with a number of clergymen, like-minded, at Lambeth Palace, May 18, and drew up a most respectful

Petition,—in which, (after disclaiming all intention of disloyalty, and intolerance), they prayed the King to **excuse them from reading the Indulgence**, on the ground that it was an illegal document, since Parliament had declared that the Sovereign could not dispense with ecclesiastical statutes, by his prerogative: all the seven prelates signed it.

It wanted, now, only about thirty-six hours to the **eventful Sunday**, and, as no time was to be lost, six of the

Bishops, (Sancroft was in disgrace, and could not go to Court), proceeded to Whitehall, and, being admitted to an interview with him, (Sunderland being the only other person present), presented the document to the King.

Having read it, with evident signs of anger, he exclaimed, with hot asperity, "This is a great surprise to me. I did not expect this from your Church, especially from some of you. This is a standard of rebellion."

The Bishops earnestly asserted their loyalty, but declared that they had, and must perform, their duty to God, as well as to him.

He, then, bade them "be-gone"! and obey his orders, under pain of his severest displeasure, ending by declaring, "God has given me this Dispensing Power, and I will maintain it. I tell you there are still seven thousand of your Church that have not bowed the knee to Baal."

The Bishops, then, quitted the presence. The news of the Petition spread, like wild-fire, and, when the memorable Sunday arrived, only

Four London, and about two hundred country, clergy, (out of a total of 10,000), read the Declaration.

James was furious at this open, flagrant, defiance, and, in spite of his Council advising moderation, determined to proceed against the seven Prelates, (more especially as other episcopal signatures were being added to the Petition.)

Accordingly, they were cited, and appeared, June 8, before the Council.—They acknowledged having signed, and presented, the document, and were, then, informed that they would be prosecuted, for misdemeanour, in presenting a libel, to the King, and were required to give bail for their appearance, at the King's Bench, to be tried: refusing to comply, on the ground that Peers are not required to enter into recognizances, in charges of libel, they were committed to the Tower, (a gross breach of law, and liberty, of the person!)

The passage, by water, to their prison, was a triumphal progress, the people, "with all their affection for liberty, all their zeal for religion," called forth, by the persecution of these noble men, lined the banks of the river, prostrating themselves on the ground, in thousands, alternately imploring the Bishops' benediction, (in which they were *actually* joined by the soldiers, guarding the captives), and

entreating, from Heaven, blessings upon them, and protection for their country, and religion, at this terrible crisis.

While they lay in durance, the illustrious Seven were thronged with titled, and distinguished, visitors, from morning, till night, and, (which enraged James above all), a deputation of Nonconformists waited upon them, to express sympathy, and condolence: the King sent for four of the latter, and bitterly upbraided them for their conduct, after his kindness (!) to the Dissenters, but received the bold, and manly, reply "that they thought it their duty to forget past quarrels, and to stand by the men who stood by the Protestant religion."

Out-of-doors, the excitement was great, and rose to fever heat, on the announcement of the birth of a Prince, on the second day of the incarceration of the Bishops.

They were brought up before the King's Bench, to plead, June 5: their counsel having failed in certain technical objections, one, and all, declared themselves "Not Guilty," and the Court, (wisely), admitted them to bail, on their own recognizances, until the day for hearing the case.

Of all our *causes célèbres*, there is not one more important, and interesting, than the

Trial of the Seven Bishops, June 29-30, 1688. —

The Prelates were attended to the Court by twenty-nine temporal peers, (the other Bishops keeping away !), a mighty gathering of gentlemen, and innumerable multitudes of the middle, and lower, classes: scarcely any of the latter could, however, get in, to hear the proceedings, so full was the chamber of the "upper ten," (sixty noblemen, at least, being present !) The

Judges were Wright, Chief-Justice; Allybone; Holloway; and Powell. The

Counsel,—for the Crown, Powis; Williams; Shower; and Trinder,—and for the defence, Sawyer; Finch; Pollexfen; Pemberton; Treby; Levinz; and Somers. The

Charge,—was that the Bishops had committed a misdemeanour, by *writing, and publishing*, (in presenting it to the King), *a false, malicious, and seditious, libel*.

The proceedings, throughout, were followed, by the dense crowd in the Court, with a breathless interest, far greater

than even the Popish Plot trials had excited, while surging, swaying, masses of humanity, (comprising the greater portion of the population of London), choked the streets, far as eye could reach, and waited, with intense eagerness, and fullest sympathy with the prisoners, the momentous issue.

The *writing* of the alleged libel had been acknowledged by the Bishops, so that there was no hitch on that head, but, when it came to proving the *publication*, the case for the prosecution threatened to break down, for want of evidence on this point, and, thus, the case fail to be decided on its merits, which would have been a deplorably unsatisfactory issue. At last, however, the cowardly Sunderland shuffled into the box, and, with hang-dog aspect, and blanched cheeks, and in low, tremulous, tones, witnessed to his having been present, when the Bishops laid the Petition before the King. The publication being, now, attested, the great question as to whether, or not, the document was a libel was reached, thus opening up the all-important subjects of the right of the Sovereign to dispense with statutes, and that of the subjects to petition him to redress grievances.

The leading Counsel for the defence made very powerful, convincing, speeches, which displayed profound, and accurate, acquaintance with Constitutional Law, and ardent attachment to the country's liberties. The gist of their arguments is pithily put in the short, but singularly able, address of Somers,—

"*Seditious* the Petition could not be, nor could it possibly stir up sedition, in the minds of the people, because it was presented to the King in private: *false* it could not be, for the matter of it was true; there could be nothing of *malice*, for the occasion was not sought, but the thing was pressed upon them; and a *libel* it could not be, because the intent was innocent, and they kept within the bounds set up by the law that gives the subject leave to apply to his prince, by petition, when he is aggrieved."

The Crown advocates shewed themselves miserably feeble, in ability, and in argument.

In summing-up, Wright charged dead against the prisoners, declaring that any petition calculated to disturb the Government was a libel,—and Allybone expressed like views, but much more strongly: Powell, and Hollo-

way, however, pronounced it as their opinion that the Bishops had committed no offence.

It was night, when the jury retired, and, owing to the obstinacy of one of their number, Arnold, the King's brewer, it was 6 o'clock the next morning, before they were agreed.

At 10 o'clock, (June 30), the Court reassembled, and the Jury were brought in : amidst breathless silence, their verdict was demanded, but, when the Foreman uttered the welcome words "Not Guilty," the flood-gates of popular enthusiasm gave way : the Court resounded, with deafening cheers, again-and-again-renewed,—the plaudits were taken up by the crowds outside,—and, in a few minutes, all London was wildly huzzaing. The bells were set ringing, and, at night, there was a general illumination—nearly all the houses displaying, in their windows, rows of seven candles, (the centre one larger than the others, to represent the Archbishop) : bonfires blazed in every direction, and the Pope was burned in effigy, in a blaze of fireworks.

The news of the acquittal rapidly spread throughout the country, and was received, everywhere, with triumphant rejoicings.

Even the Army, upon which the King relied so confidently, displayed delight, at the result of the trial.—James had been reviewing the troops, (now 16,000 strong), on Hounslow Heath, on the day the verdict was returned, and had, after the inspection, retired to the tent of the General, Lord Feversham, when, suddenly, he heard uproarious, exulting, shouts, from every part of the camp : Feversham was sent, to enquire the cause, and, returning, told the King, "It was nothing but the rejoicing of the soldiers, for the acquittal of the Bishops," to which James, (to whom this was the first intimation of the failure of the prosecution, and who was bitterly chagrined, and furiously enraged, at the result), replied, "Do you call that nothing? But, so much the worse for them."

On his return to London, the King lost no time in visiting his displeasure upon

Powell, and Holloway,—who were removed from the Bench, for their favorable charge to the Jury,—by which illegal act, it was apparent that he was proof against all the teachings of experience, and would persist in his infatuated course, to the end.

Of this, further evidence was soon afforded, in several regiments of

Irish soldiers being brought over, from Ireland, to England, (under the advice of the French Ambassador), James's confidence in his English troops having been greatly shaken, since their exhibition of sympathy with the Prelates.—These new-comers were, (as Papists, aliens, and tools of the King), detested by the people, the national feeling against them finding expression in the satirical song "*Lillibulero*," in which, two Irish Romanists rejoice together at the coming restoration of Popery, and slaughter of the Protestants, in England: this rude ballad, sung, and whistled, everywhere, roused the nation against their Sovereign with a power little inferior to that of "*The Marseillaise*," over the French.

The persecution of the Bishops had put the finishing stroke to the alienation between James and the people, and ranged clergy and laity in avowed hostility to him. Nevertheless, so strong "is the influence of established government," and, so sure were they of civil, and religious, freedom under Mary, (the next heir), that the outraged nation would, almost certainly, have borne with the King, till his death, (unless, of course, he should attempt further, and greater, breaches of the Constitution, and Laws), and allowed him to end his days in peace, but for the alleged

Birth of a Prince, (who was christened "James"), **June 10.**—(As already narrated), the Romanists, generally, had predicted that the infant, (announced as expected), would be a son,—vows, and prayers, had been presented at every altar, and shrine, for a male heir,—and propitiatory pilgrimages, for the same purpose, had been made, amongst them being one to Loretto, by the Duchess of Modena, (which, after the alleged birth, was regarded, by the Papists, as having been the most powerfully prevalent of all the means employed to secure the hoped-for issue.)

The Protestant party, however, declared, (and firmly believed), that the child was supposititious,—that he had been smuggled into the Queen's room, by the Jesuits about the Court,—and that no birth had taken place in the palace.

It is impossible to decide whether, or not, these allegations were correct, but the case certainly does look very

black against James, and his party!—He well knew the suspicions working, and strengthening, in the popular mind, from the moment the announcement was made that an addition was expected to the Royal Family,—but, in spite of these, actually adopted no means for furnishing satisfactory proof of the genuineness of the alleged birth, allowing to be present thereat only some of his own Papist creatures, in whose truthfulness the Protestants had no faith: this, joined to the fact of the all-importance to the fulfilment of his designs of his having a Popish successor, and to the confident expectation, by the Romanists, of a male heir, tells very strongly in favour of the theory of a spurious offspring having been palmed off on the nation.

But this could not be proved, and, meanwhile, here was a child who, if he lived, would cut Mary, and Anne, out of the succession,—and, brought up in the Romish faith, and with the Stuart notions of Divine Right, would, on coming to the Throne, continue his father's policy.

Black, indeed, seemed the prospect! Not a gleam of hope for the country's future appeared, unless decisive measures should be, at once, taken.

In this crisis, all eyes turned, naturally, to

William, of Orange.—

By birth, (being grandson of Charles I.), and marriage, (with the heiress-presumptive of the English Crown); and by his position, as champion of Protestantism, on the Continent, and as the great opponent of Louis XIV., he was, naturally, deeply interested in English affairs.

He had succeeded in defeating many of the schemes of the French King, and had managed to arrange the

Treaty of Augsburg, 1686, (including the Elector of Brandeburg, and other Princes of the Empire; Holland; Spain; Sweden; and the Dukes of Lorraine, and Savoy, —while even the Pope, mistrusting Louis, secretly favored it), the avowed object of which was to preserve the peace of the Empire, by securing the observation of the Treaties of Westphalia, Nimeguen, and Ratisbon,—but whose real end was to thwart Louis' ambitious designs.

William felt deeply anxious to obtain for the League the powerful support of England, or, at least, to prevent *such an alliance* with France as had existed under

Of thi
regiment

Irish

England.
James's
greatly s
the Prel:
and tool
feeling :
song "I
together
of the i
and wh
Sovereign
Marsell

The
stroke
and ra
Never
govern
freedom
nation
till hi
and g
allow

Bi

Junc
had
woul
every
pilgr
then
(whi
as h.
mean

Tl
belic
been

Accordingly, he sent over, as Envoy, Dykvelt, with instructions to secretly communicate, in his name, with all classes, and denominations, of Protestants, gathering their views, and wishes, and assuring them of the Prince's deep interest in, and sympathy with, them: to the Church party, he sent assurances of his greatest esteem, and favor, and to the Nonconformists, an exhortation not to be rejoiced by the blandishments of a Popish Court, but to wait patiently, until a Protestant Government should grant them the toleration which was their right, and which they had, so long, been asking for.

Dykvelt accomplished his mission so admirably that, without any suspicions being aroused in the King, and his supporters), he turned the hearts of the whole Protestant community, as that of one man, to the Prince, and numbers of the highest personages, both in Church and State, made, through the Envoy, applications to William to champion their cause.

Whether, (had not the Prince's birth been announced), he would have done so, or have still waited; can only be conjectured,—but that birth brought the crisis. By it, he saw his wife, with himself, cut off from the succession,—England condemned to a perpetuity of arbitrary government, and to subjection to Rome,—and her influence flung into the scale against Protestantism, and in support of Louis.

There was, evidently, no resource left him, and the English nation, but “a confederacy for their mutual interest.”

Thus, the alleged birth of a son, “which James had so long made the subject of his most ardent prayers, and from which he expected the firm establishment of his Throne, proved the immediate cause of his ruin, and downfall.”

William, forced to dissemble, had sent off Zuleistein to congratulate James on the appearance of “the little stranger,”—and that faithful servant, on his return, brought his master, (besides numberless invitations from all classes, parties, and sects, who, in their common danger, had, for the time, buried their animosities, and were brought together, in their great common cause), a

Invitation to William,—to land, with
to aid in recovering the Laws, and liberties

with a pledge that he should be joined by the people, and part of the Army, the document being signed by, *inter alios*, the Earls of Danby, Devonshire, and Shrewsbury; Lord Lumley; Compton, Bishop of London; Admiral Russell; and Henry Sydney.

The Prince accepted their proposal, and, immediately, commenced his preparations, which, happily, he was enabled, for some time, to carry on without suspicion being excited as to their real purpose, for, just at that juncture, the Elector of Cologne having died, and Louis nominating a successor, the League of Augsburg was put into motion, to prevent the accession of the French nominee.

Under this cloak, William was able to form a camp of 20,000 men, and increase his fleet, without alarming James.

Meanwhile, professions of attachment, and promises of support, poured in upon the Prince, from most of the great men in England, including even Sunderland, James's pet minister.

Louis, being rather keener, and nearer Holland, than James, penetrated William's design, before his preparations were complete, and sent repeated warnings to the English monarch, offering to aid him with a fleet, and as many soldiers as he liked,—but James rejected, with incredulity, and, even, anger, alike, his monitions, and kindly proffers: he had such a lofty idea of the sacredness of his Divinely-inherited majesty that he fondly imagined his subjects must feel the like, and seemed, (spite of the recent general expression of hostility to himself), utterly unable to realize the fact that the people could possibly break into rebellion.

Accordingly, the Prince completed his preparations, without the least check, and, by the end of September, was ready to start.

When too late for him to take any effective measures, James received, from his Minister at the Hague, authentic information that he might shortly expect a formidable invasion from Holland.

Though but what he might have expected, the blow almost paralyzed the unfortunate monarch: he turned pale, dropped the letter, in his nervous terror, and remained, for a long time, with fixed gaze, almost as one lifeless. Recovering the use of his faculties, he was enabled to realize his position: thoroughly awakened from the opium-

dream of false security, his miserable self-delusions were swept away, and the past, with its mad, obstinate, career of injustice, and oppression,—the present, with its desolation, and remorse,—and the future, with its swiftly-approaching, awful, retribution, and the terrible, impenetrable, blank beyond,—were spread before his agonized mind, and thrilled his coward-soul with terror, and apprehension.

His Ministers, (saving those who were in league with the Prince), were astonished, and alarmed, equally with himself. In this extremity, he called in the Bishops to his counsels, Octr. 2: they, (with his other advisers, now brought to their senses), recommended redress of grievances, and the calling of a Parliament.

As a first step towards reparation, the old Charters of London, (which city it was specially desirable to conciliate, at this juncture), were restored.

As if to shew that it was high time the wrongs done were remedied,

Riots now broke out, in London, Octr. 7,—and several Papist churches were destroyed.

The work of reform now went on merrily, thus,—

1. The Commission Court was dissolved.
2. The President, and Fellows, of Magdalen, Oxford, were restored.
3. Sunderland, and Father Petre, were removed from the Council.
4. All the Corporations had their old Charters returned.
5. The Deputies-Lieutenant, and Magistrates, who had been ousted, for adherence to the Test, and the penal statutes against religion, were restored.
6. Compton's sentence of suspension was taken off.

At the same time, James fulsomely caressed, and fawned upon, the prelates he had so lately persecuted, with such ignominy,—while he sent overtures, to the Dutch, offering to make any alliance with them they might choose, for mutual security.

But all these sops came too late, and, wrung from the King by fear, alone, were received with disgust, and contempt: not a soul was deceived by them, or, for a moment believed that James regretted, or repented, the past, for any other reason than that he had now to meet the penalty of his misdoings.

For the defence of the Kingdom, however, he was able

to muster 40,000 troops, under Feversham, while a fleet of 37 ships, under the Earl of Dartmouth, was sent out to intercept William's expected flotilla, which consisted of 60 men-of-war, and 700 transports, carrying 11,000 foot, and 4,500 horse, together with large military stores, &c., under the leadership of, (besides the Prince), Schomberg, and Ginkell, officers in William's service : there were on board, of Englishmen of note, Earls Shrewsbury, and Macclesfield ; Admirals Herbert, and Russell ; and Burnet, (afterwards Bishop of Salisbury.)

Before sailing, William despatched to England an able **Manifesto, Sept. 30**,—which

1. Enumerated, with moderation, the principal proceedings of James's Government, since his accession, which had been opposed to, or subversive of, civil liberty, and Protestantism.

2. Ascribed all these measures to evil counsellors, and declared the necessity of delivering the misguided King from their influence.

3. Declared that the Prince, being nearly connected with, and having an interest in, it, felt it his duty to protect the civil, and religious, liberties of the country,—and that, for this end, and not for conquest, he was about to cross over, with an army.

4. Stated that his main purposes were to

(1.) Secure legal religious toleration.

(2.) Have all matters in dispute settled in a free Parliament.

(3.) Enquire into the validity of the birth of the baby-Prince.

This document reached England only a few hours before the Prince himself, but spread like wild-fire, so that its contents were speedily known throughout the country.

William sailed, Oct. 19, from Helvoet-Sluis, with a S.W. wind, bound for the Yorkshire coast, where Danby was awaiting him : the breeze, however, veered to due W., during the night, blowing a gale, and compelled the expedition to return, damaged, to Holland.

During the interval, before its again setting out, James assembled, at Whitehall, the Peers, Judges, Lord Mayor, and Aldermen, and laid before them minute, and voluminous, evidence to prove the genuineness of his alleged son's birth,—again acting too late !

William sailed again, Novr. 1, with a "Protestant East wind" in his favor, which soon **ran him into Torbay, Novr. 5 (!)**, without having encountered the English fleet, whose commander had not the slightest idea where the enemy intended to land. But the armament was observed when passing Dover, whence a messenger was at once despatched to London, reaching the city at midnight.

The troops were, immediately, called out, and orders given to concentrate the Royal forces, at Salisbury.

Having disembarked, William (his banner being inscribed "Protestant Religion, and Liberties of England,") advanced, through heavy rain, and ankle-deep-with-mire roads, to Exeter, (where his Manifesto was read), Novr. 8, and was favorably received, but so potent was, still, the terror which the atrocities, following Monmouth's Rebellion, had excited that none of the people joined the invaders: for four, or five, days, too, no one of mark, out of the numbers who had sworn to support him, came forward, and he began to fear he had been deceived, and to meditate a return.

At this juncture, however, Lord Cornbury, (son of Clarendon), set the example of desertion, (taking with him portion of his cavalry regiment), and, thereby, greatly encouraged the Prince's friends, who speedily atoned for their dilatoriness.

Within a few days, the standard of revolt was raised by Danby, and Lumley, in the North,—by Delaware, and Brandon, in Cheshire,—and by Devonshire, in the Midlands.

James reached the Camp, at Salisbury, Novr. 19, only to find the Army disaffected, and the officers evidently favorable to the Prince's cause, and to suffer, on the 22nd, the desertion of Lord Churchill, (afterwards the great Duke of Marlborough), whose defection, (as he owed his rise from page to peer, and all his fortune, to the King, who had, moreover, made a bosom friend of him), cut James to the quick: he carried, with him, the Earl of Grafton, (Charles II.'s illegitimate son), Colonel Berkeley, and some troops of dragoons.

Next day, a large number of officers went over to the invader, to whom were, meanwhile, flocking, noblemen, and gentlemen, (including the Earl of Abingdon; Sir

Edward Seymour ; and Mr. Russell, son of the Earl of Bedford), from all parts of the country.

The continued desertions, (especially Churchill's, and Grafton's), so alarmed, and perplexed, James, that he determined to retire, with his forces, to London—a most unwise measure, betraying his own fears, provoking fresh defections, and encouraging the invaders.

The retreating Army reached Andover, their first stage on the way to London, and bivouacked : Prince George, (husband of the Princess Anne), and Ormond, supped with the King, and, the same night, rode back to join William. His son-in-law's treachery deeply affected the King, but a more deadly blow than this was in store for him—prepared by the hand of Marlborough.

Churchill, and his wife, had a most perfect ascendancy over the Princess Anne, and, under their instructions, she, pretending dread of her father's anger, left Whitehall, with Compton, and Lady Churchill, and fled to join the insurgents, at Nottingham, where the county gentry formed a body-guard, for her protection. Anne had never been a favourite at Court, since her father's accession ; nevertheless, the intelligence of her going over to the enemy completely unmanned him : he burst into tears, exclaiming, "God help me ! My own children have forsaken me," and, from that moment, seemed to have lost all spirit to contend with his misfortunes.

On reaching London, however, he assembled, and took counsel with, all the Peers who were in town, and, by their advice, issued a

Proclamation,—announcing that he had

1. Signed writs for a new Parliament, to meet on Jan'y. 13.

2. Granted a free pardon to those in rebellion against him.

It was decided, also, to send Commissioners, to treat with William, and, accordingly, Nottingham, Halifax, and Godolphin, being chosen, waited upon the Prince, at Hungerford, (whither he had advanced), Dec. 8,—but effected nothing, beyond an arrangement that all matters in dispute should be settled by the coming Parliament—William refusing to see them himself, and deputing Clarendon, and Oxford, to treat with them.

Orange's tone, as displayed through his Commissioners,

was that of sovereignty, and his advance on London was not stayed, while the most alarming reports reached James, from all quarters. He had, before despatching the embassy to Hungerford, determined on sending his Queen, and her alleged son, out of the country, for safety, and, on the night of Decr. 10, they were conveyed, (under the care of Count Lauzun), from Whitehall to Lambeth, and thence, by land, to Greenwich, where they embarked, in a yacht, and, safely, reached Calais.

On learning the result of the negotiations with, and the ominous temper of, William, the

King,—feeling himself unsafe, determined to follow his family: accordingly, (**Decr. 11**—on which date, the *reign* is regarded as *ended*), accompanied by, only, Sir Edward Hales, he, in disguise, **quitted London**, (having, previously,—with the malicious intention of involving affairs in confusion—cancelled the writs, for the new Parliament), posting towards Faversham. In crossing to Vauxhall, he was guilty of another piece of petty, annoying, spite—actually throwing the Great Seal into the Thames, (whence, however, it was, afterwards, dredged.)

This utterly unexpected flight thunderstruck Court, City, and nation, whom it left without a government. The result might have been ruinous. Faversham, on hearing of it, disbanded the Royal troops, and let them loose upon the country.

Riots broke out, in **London**,—all the Romish Chapels being destroyed, and the houses of the Spanish, and the Florentine, Ambassador, (wherein many of the Papists had placed their property, for safety), were ransacked, and stripped.

Happily, the Peers, in London, were equal to the occasion: meeting, at Guildhall, they assumed the control of affairs, till William should arrive,—choosing Halifax, as Speaker,—empowering the Mayor, and Aldermen, to preserve the peace of the City,—and issuing orders, (which were promptly obeyed), to the Army, the garrisons, and the Fleet. At the same time, they sent to William to congratulate him on his success,—express their approval of his cause,—and hasten his advance.

Meanwhile, an untoward event, (which led to grave difficulties, in the next reign), had occurred,—*viz.*, the

failure of James to escape. At Faversham, he, and Hales, had embarked, on board a hoy, there in waiting for them, but were, by some boatmen, on the *qui vive* for fugitives, detained, on suspicion of being Father Petre, and another Jesuit. On being landed, however, the King was recognized, and rescued from the populace, by Lord Winchelsea. On the news reaching them, the Council sent guards, to conduct James to London, where he arrived Decr., the people receiving him with half-pitying, half-mocking, acclamations. On the 18th, William entered the city, in triumph, and counsel was, at once, taken, on the perplexing question, "What to do with the King?"

It was decided that the best plan would be to terrify him into, and put no obstacle in the way of his, leaving the Kingdom.

Accordingly, Dutch guards were posted, at Whitehall, (where James remained, utterly neglected by the great, in a listless, helpless, state, without any attempt to resume any of his sovereign functions), for the purpose, (he was given to understand,) of protecting him from the populace, —Faversham, being sent, by him, to the Prince, with a polite request for an interview, was placed under arrest, on the pretext that he had no passport,—and, when he was supposed to be sufficiently alarmed, Halifax, Shrewsbury, and Delamere, were sent to James, while in bed, with a message from William, to the effect that, for the peace of London, and his own security, he must, immediately, quit the Capital, for a country retreat, at Ham, a seat of the Duchess of Lauderdale.

James, (evidently with a view to escape), begged that he might be permitted to choose Rochester, in preference to Ham, which, of course, he was allowed to do.

He was escorted, by a Dutch guard, to his new abode : there, he lingered a few days, with a natural reluctance to take the final step, and abandon all,—but, at length, realizing his complete desertion, and the utter uselessness, and, perhaps, danger, (for had not a certain Royal relative of his lost, not only Throne, but head, for carrying out the theory of "Divine right," and that to not nearly the extent, or with half the violence, that he had done ?), of remaining, and being urged by vehement appeals, in letters, from the Queen, he determined to cross the Rubicon.

He experienced no difficulty in getting away, (for, by

William's instructions, the guards were judiciously negligent), so, leaving Rochester, Decr. 22, in company of the Duke of Berwick, and three other persons, he embarked on board a frigate, in waiting, and, in safety, reached Ambletense, (Picardy), three days after his escape.

From Decr. 11, 1688, to Feb. 13, (when William, and Mary, accepted the Crown), **1689**, was an **Interregnum**.

The day after his entry into London, William was waited upon, by the Magistrates, and the Corporation, the Bishops, and the London clergy, the Nonconformist ministers, lawyers, and others, to pay their respects, and hail him as the National Deliverer.

The first thing now claiming attention was the

SETTLEMENT OF THE GOVERNMENT.—Some of William's counsellors urged him to ascend the Throne, by right of conquest: this, he firmly refused to do, but assembled the Peers, (to the number of about ninety), and begged them to deliberate, and advise him, as to what was best to be done.

At the same time, because he had an idea that the Lords would hold him to his declaration that he came not to assume the Crown, and that the nation, at large, were in favour of his becoming King, and, also, because he wished to act constitutionally, by giving the people a voice in the management of affairs, he convoked a somewhat motley

House of Commons,—composed of all Members who had sat in any one of Charles II.'s Parliaments, and the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and fifty citizens representing the Common Council.

Each House, separately, having debated the question, presented an

Address,—desiring the Prince to

1. Issue circular letters, calling a Convention Parliament.
2. Take upon himself, meantime, the administration.

"Thus supported by all the legal authority which could possibly be obtained in this critical juncture," William complied, and, at once, summoned a

Convention Parliament, for Jan. 22, 1689.

STATUTE, (not elsewhere mentioned.)

The provisions of the

Poor Law Act of Charles II. were made more severe, by a Bill, 1685,—by which, no settlement could be obtained, without giving in a notice to the parish officers.

ECCLESIASTICAL, &c., AFFAIRS.

Primate.—Wm. Sancroft.

James's persistent efforts to reëstablish Romanism, and their issues, (of which the alienation of the Establishment, and its purgation from its "besotted loyalty," are to be specially noted), constitute the almost entirety of the annals of religion, during this reign : they are so intimately connected with the political events of the period that they have been already narrated, under

"Parliamentary, and other Political, Affairs."

With regard to the King's professed anxiety for toleration, it is clear that it was assumed, to advance his great end, by freeing the Papists from all disabilities, penalties, and restrictions, and enlisting the powerful Dissenting interest on his side.

James was, always, in heart, and will, and, in the earlier portion of his reign, (before he formed the plan of a coalition between the Romanists and the Nonconformists), actually, a bitter persecutor, (as poor old Baxter, for one, found, to his cost.)

The conduct of the long-tried Dissenters, when tempted by the bribe of Indulgence, presents a rare, memorable, laud-transcending, instance of noble, self-denying, patriotism.

VARIOUS MATTERS.

Owing, chiefly, to the exertions of James, and of Pepys, the

Navy greatly increased in numbers, and efficiency : at the date of the Revolution, the country possessed 173 ships-of-war, manned by 42,000 sailors.

There was, (as already stated,) a great

Augmentation of the standing Army,—

"When the Restoration took place, the Army of the Commonwealth was disbanded, but the King's counsellors pressed on him the unsettled state of the Kingdom, and a resolution was taken to keep up a small force. Out of the wreck of the Army that had fought in the Royal

cause, during the Civil War, and which, during the Commonwealth, saw some service on the Continent, Charles selected a number of Cavalier gentlemen, from which source sprang the First, and Second, Regiments of Life Guards. At the disbanding of the Commonwealth Army, two regiments were reëmbodied—Monk's regiment of foot, since called 'The Coldstream Guards,' (because they quitted their head-quarters at Coldstream, to restore the Monarchy); and Cromwell's regiment of Horse Guards, which being reëmbodied under the Earl of Oxford, and wearing blue coats, and cloaks, obtained the name of 'Oxford Blues.' Another regiment was organized out of the forces which had served under the Duke of York, in the Spanish Netherlands: this became the First Regiment of Foot Guards, but, since the battle of Waterloo, has been known as 'The Grenadier Guards.' The Regular Army, in the reign of Charles II., amounted to about 5,000 men; in the next reign, it was augmented to 30,000, being designed as the instrument by which James proposed to effect his great purpose."

The "rude forefather" of the

Diving-Bell was invented, by William Phipps, a sailor.—By its means, he, with some Indian divers, raised £300,000 worth of treasure, from a Spanish galleon, sunk, fifty years before, off Port de la Plata, (Bahamas): on his return, James knighted him, and gave him several American appointments. He was a man of rare honor, patriotism, and courage,—and ancestor of the present noble family of Normanby.

SCOTCH AFFAIRS.

Parliament met **Ap. 23, 1685**,—and shewed itself more slavishly loyal than the English Chamber: it

1. Declared its abhorrence of "all principles, and positions, contrary, and derogatory, to the King's sacred, supreme, sovereign, and absolute, power, and authority."

2. Made preachers in "conventicles," and preachers, and hearers, at open-air services, punishable, by death, and confiscation of property.

3. Constituted it treason to give, or take, the Covenants.

4. Settled a revenue, for life, on the King.

Claverhouse, and his dragoons, with renewed energy, continued to hunt out, and down, the staunch Covenanters.

The arbitrary rule of Charles II., towards the end of his reign, had driven into exile, in Holland, large numbers of Scotch, and English, Puritans, who, keeping up communication with the old countries, followed, with eager anxiety, the course of home affairs.

Thus, they, speedily, became acquainted with the severe enactments, and government, which, in Scotland, marked James's accession,—and realized his policy of reigning by prerogative, and restoring Popery : at the same time, intelligence was received, by the refugees, that Scotland was ripe for revolt.

ARGYLE'S REBELLION, 1685,—was induced by this news—he, and his associates, forming the project of an expedition to Scotland, where he sanguinely hoped to be supported by 5,000 of his clansmen, and by the Western Covenanters.

It was, also, arranged, (as already narrated), that Monmouth should make an attempt upon England,—and that, to preserve unity of purpose, and operation, two Englishmen, (sharers in the Rye House Plot), Ayloffe, and Rumbold, should accompany Argyle ; and two of the Scotch party, Fletcher, and Ferguson, go with Monmouth : also, to each expedition, a Council was appointed, to direct its movements.

Argyle, with the English representatives, and Sir Patrick Hume, Sir John Cochrane, and a few other Scotch gentlemen, embarked, (before Monmouth, who was not ready), at Vlie, May 2, and, in four days, reached the Orkneys.

Here, two of the party, being sent on shore, were seized, at Kirkwall, by order of the Bishop—a most unfortunate accident ! since they revealed the design, and, so, put the Government on the alert ; Argyle, too, rendered the incident still more untoward, by remaining some while, vainly negotiating for the release of his friends, thus giving, to the authorities, time to make their preparations, which they were able to do the more effectually because they were pretty sure that he would direct his steps to his own country,—which he actually did, touching, first, at Dunstaffnage, in Lorn, and, thence, proceeding to Campbelltown, in Kintyre, publishing a

Proclamation,—declaring his object to be the restoration of Protestantism, and the lasting exclusion of Popery.

No persons of position came to his support, but his vassals,

to the number of 2,500, joined him. With this force, he wished to make a stand, but his Council insisted upon advancing into the Western Lowlands: accordingly, the Earl, with great unwillingness, divided his small force, sending Cochrane, and Hume, with one part, to the Lowlands, and remaining, with the other, in the West.

Cochrane, and Hume, advanced as far as Greenock, and, then, finding that the people did not join them, returned to Argyle, only, however, to again dispute with him, as to what course to pursue.

Meanwhile, the Royal Troops captured the **Ealan Ghierig Castle**,—wherein were most of the invaders' stores—a virtual death-blow to the attempt.

In desperation, it was, finally, resolved to advance upon Glasgow, the Covenanters' stronghold. On crossing the Leven, Argyle found himself confronted by the enemy, and determined to engage: Hume, however, overruled him, and it was decided to make a night march, on the city.

The insurgents lost their way, in the wilds, and by-
paths, by which they were compelled to advance, (owing to the main roads being well guarded), and were so scattered that, when, at daylight, Kilpatrick was reached, only 500 of them mustered. All hope was, now, abandoned, and the leaders fled, leaving their followers to shift for themselves.

Argyle fell into the hands of the Royalists,—was taken to Edinburgh,—and, there, (after enduring, with fortitude, many indignities, amongst which was his being threatened with the torture, unless he implicated his associates), was executed, **June 30**, on the old, unjust, sentence passed upon him under Charles II.

Rumbold, and Ayloff, too, were taken, and executed, the former, at Edinburgh, (because he was dying), the latter, before the gate of the Temple, London. The Campbells suffered severely: many were hanged, without trial, and 3000 shipped off to the plantations, (many of the men having, previously, their ears cut off, and the women their cheeks branded),—while the country, for 30 miles round Inverary, was devastated, and the nets, and fishing-boats, on the coast, destroyed.

James's persecuting policy was continued in Scotland, (as in England), until he realized the desirability of conciliating the Covenanters: then, he issued a

Declaration of Indulgence, 1687,—to give relief to tender consciences (!), promising, therein, to “maintain his loving subjects in all their properties, and possessions, as well of Church, and Abbey, lands, as of any others.”

It was manifest, however, that this measure was meant to benefit the Romanists, only, for all his ministers whom he confided in were of that faith.

The Prince of Orange's arrival in England, and James's abdication, were very welcome in Scotland.

William, very judiciously, determined not to assume the Executive without the assent of the Scotch: accordingly, he summoned together all the Scotchmen of position then in London, to give their opinion, as to the best course to adopt, in the emergency: they, (adopting the views of the English Houses), unanimously, begged him to accept the administration, till things could be permanently settled.

IRISH AFFAIRS.

In Ireland, (because, most of its inhabitants being Papists, the national sentiment was not—as it was in England, and Scotland—against him), James shewed his policy, openly, and fully, from the first. Ormond was recalled, from his Lieutenancy, and the entire power placed in the hands of General Talbot, (soon after, made Earl of Tyrconnel), a bigoted, ardent, Romanist, of ferocious temper.

All Protestants were, (on pretence of preserving the public safety), deprived of arms,—the Army was remodelled,—and the Protestant officers, and men, (to the number of 4,500), dismissed, their uniform being taken from them, and they being turned out into the streets, to famish.

Clarendon was, (in virtual banishment), sent over, as Lord-Lientenant,—but found, on his arrival, that, (in consequence of his refusal to become a Romanist), he had not the slightest authority, but was a mere puppet, and, virtually, a prisoner, of Tyrconnel, under whose direction, the work of completely subjugating to James's will, and Romanizing, the country, was pushed forward so unscrupulously as to disgust, and alarm, the more honorable, and intelligent, Papists.—Protestants were banished from the Council, and the Bench,—the Charters of all the Corpora-

tions were annulled, and new ones, giving James a complete ascendancy, substituted,—and all the Protestant freemen were expelled, and replaced by Papists.

CONTEMPORARY SOVEREIGNS.

France.	Germany.	Spain.	Pope.
LOUIS XIV.	LEOPOLD I.	CHARLES II.	INNOCENT XI.

GENERAL NOTES.

REMARKS ON THE GOVERNMENT.

The distinctive feature of this Period is the arduous, and continuous, struggle, on the part of the people, against the arbitrary government of the sovereigns.

The chief cause of the unconstitutional acts of the male monarchs of the Stuart line was their firm belief in the “Divine right of kings.”

Charles II. came to the Throne without any safeguards, or pledges, having been exacted from him,—and, thus, he was left free to tread in his father’s steps.

Some members of the Commons had, wisely, urged that those matters that had caused the Civil War should be settled with *Charles II.*, before his Restoration; but the majority were so joyously eager to see the Throne reëstablished that they negatived the proposition, and no guarantee was obtained from the new King, as to his future conduct.

The consequences of this remissness amply justified all forebodings,—for, almost from the beginning of his reign, he made the most audacious inroads upon the Constitution and Laws, and, finally, ruled autocratically, without a Parliament. Had he not been so devoted to vicious, idle, pleasures, there seems little reason to doubt that he would have proved the most arbitrary of his line.

Happily, however, for the country, the national spirit of freedom, which had sprung into active vitality under *Charles I.*, and been matured during the Commonwealth, survived with the Restoration, and so bravely, and successfully, struggled against the tyrannical policy of the King

as to render the Commons the dominant power in the State, and virtually, (though not apparently), give the death-blow to absolute Monarchy.

This reign has been, justly, termed "the era of good laws, and bad government," for the former of which, and for their gallant struggles against Royal encroachments, the Liberal Parliaments of Charles deserve immortal honor.

James II. was a man of one idea.—He was bent on restoring Roman Catholicism, and making it the national faith. To this end, almost solely, he directed the exercise of that prerogative in which he, like the rest of his race, believed.

What sort of a ruler he would have been, as a Protestant, we cannot, with certainty, say ; but, judging from his principles, and his acts in matters not connected with religion, there seems little reason to doubt that he would have been, under any circumstances, as unconstitutional a ruler as any of the dynasty. The

Revenue—was derived from the Excise duties, (producing, on an average, £585,000 *per annum*), and Customs, (worth about £530,000 yearly), First-fruits, and Tenths ; the profits of the Royal domains ; forfeitures, and fines ; and the chimney-tax, (or, "hearth-money," which was greatly detested, because it fell unequally on rich, and poor,—was farmed out to persons who collected it with greed, and cruelty,—and involved domiciliary visits, by the exactors, at sight of whom, approaching, the women used, it is said, to hasten to hide their earthenware, lest it should be seized, in default of their paying-up) : this was first imposed under Charles II., and was abolished by William III., who had been beset, on his way to London, after his invasion, by petitions for relief from it.

SOCIAL LIFE, AND MANNERS.

Food.—The aristocracy, and the rich, lived luxuriously, —the middle classes, comfortably,—and the laborers, and artisans, meanly, still depending, almost entirely, upon rye-, and barley-, bread, rarely knowing the taste of meat.

The use of tea, and coffee, increased, but was confined to, *only*, the wealthy : they were, at first, sold liquid, and, in 1660, an excise duty was levied upon them, of 8d. per gallon for tea, and 4d. per gallon for coffee.

Smoking continued to spread, rapidly, as a national habit, and to have been very largely indulged in by its votaries, for, on the trial of Penn, and Mead, the jurors, when retiring to consider their verdict, were told they would be locked up, without meat, drink, fire, and *tobacco*, till they should agree.

Dress,—remained much the same as under the preceding Stuarts, with, towards the close of the Period, a slight modification, in the direction of the style characteristic of the next century.

The ladies of the Period affected an easy, *negligée*, costume, that displayed their charms to the greatest advantage, and pretty freely.

The distinguishing feature of the gentlemen's attire was the long, flowing, wig, introduced from France, by Charles II.

The middle classes were arrayed in the same fashion as, but with inferior materials to those worn by, their superiors.

Laborers wore the smock-frock.

Houses.—Brick, and stone, continued to supersede timber—especially in London, after the Fire.

Furniture,—retained the ornate style which it had assumed in the two preceding reigns, while paintings, as room-decorations, came into more extensive use.

The abodes of the poor remained bare, and comfortless.

Amusements.—The theatres, reopened at the Restoration, were more popular than ever, though they, speedily, became cess-pools of immorality.

Most of the other recreations tabooed under the Commonwealth were restored, horse-, yacht-, and boat-, racing; bowls, (at which ladies, as well as gentlemen, played); and skating, ("after the manner of Hollanders"), being the favorites of the upper, and middle, classes,—while the lower orders resumed, with zest, the good old-English rustic games.

Morality,—was, generally, at a fearfully low ebb, owing to

1. The rebound, at the Restoration, from the unnatural, oppressive, austerity, which distinguished the Commonwealth.

2. The introduction, by Charles, and his profligate associates, of Continental licence, and vices.

The following extract, from Evelyn, describing the scene, in the palace, the Sabbath before Charles's death, presents a sad picture of the state of things, at Court :—

"I can never forget the inexpressible luxury, and profaneness, gaming, and all dissoluteness, and, as it were, total forgetfulness of God, it being Sunday evening. The King sitting, and toying with his concubines, Portsmouth, Cleveland, and Mazarin : a French boy singing love-songs, in that glorious gallery ; while above twenty of the great courtiers, and other dissolute persons, were at basset, around a large table, and a bank of at least £2,000 in gold, before them."

The poison diffused itself, downwards, throughout the nation, till England was, generally, corrupt throughout, and to an unexampled degree.

The people's

Health,—continued, owing to absence of proper, sanitary regulations, (in the Metropolis, the gutters were choked with filth, and refuse from the stalls, while every open place was a receptacle for dust, rubbish, and fouler nuisances), and the ignorance of the faculty, to be very unsatisfactory—the death-rate in London being, in 1685, (a year of not more than average sickness), 1 in 23 of the population. The police, were equally defective with the sanitary, arrangements : there were no lamps, in London, till the end of Charles II.'s reign, when a partial, dim, lighting of the main thoroughfares, by oil, was effected ; and robbers swarmed in the City, at night, so that it was perilous to be abroad, after dark.

Travelling.—There being no canals, and the high-roads being in a most dilapidated, and perilous, condition, there was very little inter-communication, between places. The gentry travelled in their own carriages, with six horses, that number being needful, lest the machine should stick in ruts, or mire,—goods were conveyed by pack-horses, (in trains), or by the heavy stage-waggon, which served as, also, a means of progression for the middle, and poorer, classes.

Charles II.'s Act for repairing the highways wrought, (where it was observed), some little improvement. The

Population—of England, towards the end of the Period, was nearly 6,000,000—the most densely-populated parts being the S., and S.W., and the most sparsely-inhabited,

the N., Yorkshire, (*e.g.*), containing, at the Revolution, only one-seventh of the total population, (whereas, in 1841, it comprised *two-sevenths*.)

London embraced 500,000; then came Bristol, (the second city in the Kingdom), with 29,000; Norwich, 28,000; Leeds, 7,000; Manchester, 6,000; Sheffield, 4,000; and Birmingham, 3,000.

MANUFACTURES, &c.

Woollen,—remained the chief—its seats being Norwich, and the same towns in the W., S.W., and Yorkshire, as now.

Silk,—received a great impetus, by the immigration of the French refugees, (on the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes), 50,000 of whom came over, and settled, at Spital-fields.

Cotton,—grew in importance.

Hardware, and **Hosiery**,—flourished, having their head-quarters as at the present day.

Mining:—

Tin—was produced, in Cornwall, in larger quantities than ever, but the same county's

Copper—was strangely neglected, till towards the end of the Period.

Iron, (of which the Forest of Dean was the most important seat),—declined, owing to the necessity—"Dud" Dudley's secret of employing coal, in the manufacture, dying, with him--of smelting it with wood: most of the iron used in England was imported. The

Lead-mines of Derbyshire were worked, (very unskillfully), partly for obtaining silver.

Rock-Salt was discovered, at Nantwich, 1670: previously, all but the lower classes used salt imported from France, that made by evaporating sea-water being extremely nauseous.

Coal—was extensively employed, as fuel, in the districts producing it, and began to be used, to some extent, elsewhere: in 1683, 350,000 tons were brought to London.

Manufactures, and trade, generally, and, consequently, wealth, greatly increased during the Period: Sir Josiah Child, (*a banker, and writer on these matters*), says there

were, in 1688, more men on 'Change worth £10,000, each, than, in 1650, there were possessing £1,000. The

Wages of artizans averaged 15s. weekly.

COMMERCE, AND COLONIZATION.

The Commerce of England vastly increased, especially after, by the final peace with Holland, she became undisputed mistress of the sea, and monopolizer of the carrying-trade of Europe: the number of English merchant-ships more than doubled, during the interval between the Restoration and the Revolution.

London was the chief port, enjoying nearly one-third of the entire traffic: then, came Bristol, (the great American, and West Indian, emporium), with its keen, business-like, citizens, all of whom traded, more or less, abroad, sending out, as ventures, bales of cloth, hose, &c., and kidnapped whites, (for service on the plantations.)

Hull, though losing its whaling, thrived famously: Liverpool was not, as a port, her first dock not being built till 1780.

With a view to promoting, and protecting, the country's foreign trade, there was passed a

Navigation Act, 1660, (similar to, but more stringent than, that of 1641), *enacting* that

1. No goods should be brought from the Colonies in any but British ships.

2. No foreign goods should be imported, in English ships; from any other place but that where they had been produced.

3. No goods should be brought from Russia, Turkey, or, (with the exception of a very few articles of commerce), any other country, in any but British ships, or vessels belonging to the country where the goods had been produced.

A new

Charter was granted to the East India Company, 1661,—by which,

1. Its former rights were confirmed.

2. Power was granted to it to make peace, or war, with any country, (not Christian), coming within the scope of its trade.

3. Its members were permitted to seize, and send home,

all Englishmen, trading, without license, in India, or the Indian seas. A

Charter was granted to the **Hudson's Bay Company**, 1670,—giving them permission to open a trade, in minerals, and furs. The

Colonization of America went steadily, and rapidly, on, in New York, and the Jerseys, the new settlements of Carolina, and

Pennsylvania, (founded 1682).—In consideration of Penn's father's distinguished services, and in lieu of £16,000, and interest, due to him, at his death, Charles II. granted William Penn, and heirs, by letters-patent, the province west of the Delaware, and constituted them its absolute proprietors, and governors, its name being changed, by the King, from "The New Netherlands," to "Pennsylvania."

Having, by the offer of land, on easy terms, gathered a body of settlers, Penn sailed, with them, in "*The Welcome*," from Deal, Sept. 1, 1682, and landed at Newcastle, on the Delaware, Oct. 27.

The Constitution of the State, drawn up by Penn, and Algernon Sidney, was republican, and the laws, just, and merciful : *inter alia*, it was provided that

1. Primogeniture should not be recognized.
2. Evidence should be taken without an oath.
3. Only murder should be capitally punished.
4. All tax-payers should have votes.
5. All Christians should be eligible to civil offices.

In settling the Colony, Penn did not, as had been the previous practice, ignore the Indians, the rightful owners of much of the soil, but met them amicably, and made just, and beneficial, arrangements with them.

In 1683, he founded Philadelphia, making it a model city, with schools, printing-office, and post.

COINAGE.

At the Restoration, the Commonwealth currency was called in, and a fresh gold, and silver, coinage issued : the earlier portion was hammered, in the old style, after which, the method of milling was introduced. The *hammered money* was unmercifully clipped, for which, severe

punishments were adopted, seven men being hanged, and one woman burned, in one morning, for this offence.

Guineas were, first coined, 1663, from gold brought from Guinea, (whence the coin's name). The

Copper coinage was introduced, the figure of Britannia thereon being intended to represent the Duchess of Portsmouth. The

Interest of Money,—was fixed, by Parliament, 1660, at 6 %.

AGRICULTURE

Made some, but no great, progress.

The cattle, and sheep, sent to market, were infinitely inferior in weight, and condition, to those of the present day, while English horses were little esteemed, the chief supply coming from Spain, and Flanders: "neither the modern dray, nor the modern race-horse, was known." The

Wages of laborers averaged 4s. weekly, with, and 7s. without, food, from March to September,—and 3s. with, and 6s. without, food, for the rest of the year.

LITERATURE.

The leading feature of the Period is the *great influence* which the introduction of *French tastes*, at the Restoration, had upon every kind of writing, and upon the Language, very *large numbers of French words* being incorporated therewith.

The Drama.—At the Restoration the *theatres were re-opened*—two, the King's and the Duke's (of York), being licensed in London. Sir William Davenant, the manager of the Duke's, introduced the two important improvements of *moveable scenery, and actresses for female parts*.

The *dramas* of the Restoration were *artificial* in plot, dialogue, and metre, being *founded on French, and Spanish, models*,—while the *comedies* were disgracefully *indecent*.

Masques were *patronized*, by the Court, and the nobility, under Charles.

In Poetry,—the *Artificial School* came in. The taint of *licentiousness* runs through most of the productions, in *this department*.

The Period is remarkable for the publication of Milton

great *Epic*, and of *Butler's* splendid *burlesque*,—besides the appearance of *Dryden*.

Prose,—is rich in *History*, *Antiquities*, *Theology*, *Ethics*, and *Controversial Politics*; *Scientific Works* become more numerous, and important, *Newton's Principia* towering at their head: and, (as *Hallam*, and others, hold), the *first fiction*, *Bunyan's* magnificent dream, was published: this, alone, had there been no other great names in it, was more than sufficient to maintain the credit, and honor, of this department.

Limitations of the Press.—In 1662, only 20 master-printers were allowed in London, and no books were to be printed out of the Metropolis, save in York, and at the Universities. The

Statute for Licensing the Press expired, 1679,—and liberty was, then, allowed to all publications, but gazettes: *James*, however, revived the censorship.

Newspapers,—did not share in the benefits of the cessation of the Licensing Statute, it being illegal to publish political news, without the permission of Government. This sanction, *Charles* accorded to, exclusively, "*The London Gazette*," (established as "*The Oxford Gazette*," 1663, by *Sir Roger l'Estrange*, and taking its fresh name 1666), which appeared bi-weekly, on Monday, and Thursday. "The contents generally were a Royal Proclamation, two or three Tory addresses, notices of two or three promotions, an account of a skirmish between the Imperial troops and the Janissaries on the Danube, a description of a highwayman, an announcement of a grand cock-fight between two persons of honor, and an advertisement offering a reward for a strayed dog. The whole made up two pages of moderate size."

l'Estrange brought out another paper, "*The Public Intelligencer*," 1663.

Numerous other new journals came out, but the main sources of intelligence for residents in the country were the News-letters, compiled in the coffee-houses, in London, and despatched, thence, for the information of rusticity.

EDUCATION

Was limited, almost entirely, to the professional classes, and the town-dwelling, travelling, upper class. The

country gentry, and their families, (owing to their want of books, and to their isolation from the centres of culture), were sadly, shamefully, boorishly, ignorant, (*Squire Western* being a fair type of them): "An esquire passed, among his neighbours, for a great scholar, if *Hudibras*, and *Baker's Chronicles*, *Tarleton's Jests*, and *The Seven Champions of Christendom*, lay on his hall window, among the fishing-rods and fowling-pieces. No circulating library, no book society, then existed, even in the Capital."

"The culture of the female mind seems to have been almost entirely neglected. If a damsel had the least smattering of literature, she was regarded as a prodigy. Ladies highly-born, highly-bred, and naturally quick-witted, were unable to write a line in their mother-tongue, without solecisms, and faults of spelling, such as a charity-girl would now be ashamed to commit."

SCIENCE

Made tremendous strides, in almost every department, a great impulse being given to its progress by the **Royal Society** being established, 1660.

Newton, Hobbes, Boyle, Ray, Grew, and Barrow, form a brilliant galaxy.

THE FINE ARTS.

Painting.—England possessed no great native artists, but several distinguished foreigners domiciled in the country: of these, the chief were—Lely, and Kneller,—the two Vanderveldes,—Verelst, an Antwerpian, gorgeously great in flowers, and fruit,—and Verrio, a Neapolitan, whose *forte* was adorning "ceilings, and staircases, with Gorgons and Muses, Nymphs and Satyrs, Virtues and Vices, Gods quaffing nectar, and laurelled princes, riding in triumph."

Sculpture.—had no English representative of note, excepting Gibbons, his gifted contemporary, being a Dane.

Engraving.—was much cultivated, though there was no British name of mark: Hollar, the Bohemian, continued to be *facile princeps*, in this department.

Mezzotint, invented by Prince Rupert, began to be affected.

Architecture,—was re-created, by the towering genius of Wren, the only great representative of this branch of art.

Music,—revived, at the Restoration : the choral service was resumed in the churches, and sacred music much studied. Several fine composers, (of whom, Purcell, was the most gifted), flourished.

CELEBRATED PERSONS.

Authors.

POETS, AND DRAMATISTS.

Geo. Wither, 1588-1667.—Born in Hampshire,—educated at Oxford,—joined the Parliamentary cause, and raised a troop of cavalry, on its behalf,—taken prisoner,—saved, by Denham, from execution, released, and became Major-General, under Cromwell,—at the Restoration, lost all, and was imprisoned,—released, after three years' confinement,—a prolific writer, and, generally, placed amongst the Puritan poets.

Chief Works.—*Abuses Stript, and Whipt*,—a poetical satire, which procured imprisonment for him ; *Emblems ; Prison Lays*.

All his poems are distinguished by naturalness, grace, and sweetness.

Robert Herrick, 1591-1634.—Born in London,—educated at Cambridge,—became Vicar of Dean Prior, Devon,—during the Civil War, lost his living, came to London, dropped the "Rev.," and lived a convivial life,—at the Restoration, returned to his living.

Works.—*Noble Numbers, or, Pious Pieces ; Hesperides, or, the Works of Robert Herrick, Esqr.*

His secular poems are chiefly lyric, and are marked by graceful fancy, sparkling joyousness, vigor of expression, and indelicacy : amongst the brightest, and best known, are *To Daffodils* ; and "*Gather the Rosebuds while Ye May.*"

James Shirley, 1594-1656.—Born in London,—educated at Oxford,—became curate, near St. Albans,—became Papist, and play-writer,—burnt out, by the Great Fire,—himself, and his wife, died the same day.

Works.—Dramas, (39 in all), (*The Gamester* the best),—smoothly, and elegantly, written, and free from indelicacy; but want vigor, tenderness, and wit; Poems,—miscellaneous minor pieces.

Sir William Davenant, 1605-1668.—Born at Oxford,—son of a vintner,—succeeded Johnson, as Poet-Lanreate,—a staunch Royalist,—retired to France, when Charles's cause was ruined,—embarked for Virginia, the ship falling into the hands of the Parliamentarians,—was sent to the Tower, where he remained two years, until liberated by Milton's intercession,—at the Restoration, became theatrical manager, greatly improving the stage.

Chief Work.—*Gondibert*,—a monotonous, unfinished, heroic romance.

Edmund Waller, 1605-1687.—Born at Coleshill, Warwick,—of a high, and wealthy, family,—cousin of John Hampden,—entered Parliament, at 18, and espoused the popular cause,—joined in a Royalist conspiracy, to deliver London into Charles's hands, 1643, was tried, fined £10,000, and imprisoned,—released,—lived, for some time, in France,—returned,—celebrated Cromwell's death, and the Restoration,—sat in all Charles II.'s Parliaments.

Works.—Poems,—mostly lyrical, and amatory,—distinguished for ease, grace, and melody; but deficient in imagination: that on *Cromwell* is the most vigorous.

John Milton, 1608-1674.—*Poet, Dramatist, Political Writer, Theologian, Historian, Logician, and Grammarian.*—Born in Bread-street, Cheapside, London,—son of a money-scrivener, whose father had disowned him, for renouncing Romanism,—educated at St. Pauls, and at Cambridge, where he entered at 17, and where he is said, (without sufficient authority), to have suffered flagellation, and rustication, for quarrelling with his tutor,—took his M.A.,—was intended for the Church, but was deterred from it, by conscientious scruples,—spent five years at Horton, his father's country-house, (in Bucks), where he wrote his earlier poems,—travelled on the Continent, visiting, amongst other great men, Galileo, who was, then, a prisoner of the Inquisition, at Florence,—on his return, established a school, in London, and commenced his prose writings, throwing himself into the thick of ecclesiastical, and political, controversy,—obtained, through

ture of Kings and Magistrates, the post of Latin secretary to the Government, (Latin being then the diplomatic language),—in 1653, became totally blind, owing to early weakness, and over-study in youth, and was, first, by Meadows, and, then, by Marvell, in his secretaryship,—at the Restoration, was in concealment, and was included in the Act of Indemnity, but the influence of Davenant, who thus returned the service formerly done him by the poet,—spent the last years of his life in lowly seclusion, and quiet,—buried in St. Dunstons, Cripplegate.

He was thrice married :—

1. *Mary Powell*, daughter of a Royalist gentleman, deserted him, (for her), too quiet home, for two years. He had three daughters, who were taught to read several languages, without understanding them, and with-
out their own : they proved “undutiful, and un-
grateful to their father.

2. *Catherine Woodcock*, who died fifteen months after he was married.

3. *Elizabeth Minshull*, who tenderly nursed him during his last years.

Works of the Period :—

1. *Samson Agonistes*.

2. *Paradise Lost; Paradise Regained; and some Sonnets*, (the finest in the language.)

Paradise Lost is the greatest Epic in all literature.

He had, from his youth, meditated some great poetic work, and had revolved, in his mind, various subjects : at length he contemplated resorting to Early British History, for his subject,—then, he projected a tragedy on The Fall,—

and he fixed upon the theme he has worked out in *Paradise Lost*. The composition of it occupied from 1658 to 1667.

It was published in ten books, in 1667. At first a license could not be procured for it, as it was thought to contain political allusions. It was difficult to find a purchaser ; but, at last, Simmons, a bookseller, bought it, for £5 ready money, and three additional copies of £5 each, to be made when 1300 copies of the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd., editions, (of 15,000 copies each), should be sold.

Milton received another £5 in his life-time, and when he became entitled to the next payment, his widow received her whole interest in the work, for £8, rather than

wait till the last instalment should be due. Thus, Milton, and his widow, obtained, in all, £18, for the poem !!

It achieved great popularity with the Puritans, and other sober-minded persons; but did not, as might be expected, attract the majority of readers, who found their mental food in *Hudibras*, and the loose lyrics, and plays, of the Restoration. Addison was the first to display its merits to public notice, in a series of papers, in the *Spectator*, since which, it has held the lofty position it deserves.

The distinguishing features of *Paradise Lost* are

1. Its magnificent theme,—the grandest possible, since it affects the whole human family's eternal destiny.
2. Its natural, and harmonious, plan.
3. Its opulence, and sublimity, of conception, and expression.
4. The exquisite adaptation of the language, and metre, to the theme, in every part of the work.

The one drawback, (at least to ordinary readers), is the extensive, and varied, learning infused into the poem, requiring scholarship as universal as his own, or the aid of cumbersome notes, for its comprehension.

Milton was the first to employ blank verse in an original epic poem, and to gain effect by variety of pauses in this metre.

The three greatest epic poets of the world are Homer, Virgil, and Milton, and the latter is *facile princeps* of the trio. Homer is grand, and Virgil elegant, and harmonious: Milton is sublimer than Homer, and more graceful, and melodious, than Virgil,—while, in dignity of theme, completeness of action, harmony of design, and intensity of interest, *Paradise Lost* infinitely transcends the *Iliad*, and the *Æneid*.

Paradise Regained—is an epic, narrating the Temptation of Our Lord, and was written at the suggestion of Elwood, the Quaker.

It was preferred, by Milton, to *Paradise Lost*; but posterity have not confirmed the verdict. It is distinguished by fancy, reflectiveness, and beauty of language; but wants the sublimity, and fire, of its great twin-poem, and—an inexcusable blemish—is not complete; for it is certain that *Paradise* was not regained by Christ's victory over Satan in the Wilderness. Various reasons have been

assigned for Milton's not approaching the theme of 'The Passion, the most probable being that he had embraced Arian views of Christ's person.

PROSE.—*English Accidence; History of England; Logic; Treatise on True Religion; De Doctrinâ.*

Milton's prose writings, (the best of which are not in the Period), are marked by profound, and varied, scholarship, masculine logic, felicitous, and quaint, illustrations, and gorgeous eloquence—being, as Macaulay says, "a perfect field of cloth of gold." They are, however, too Latinized in style, and, frequently, present lamentable falls "from the sublime to the ridiculous," a peculiarity distinguishing the works, and speeches, of his contemporaries, also.

Samuel Butler, 1612–1680.—Born at Strensham, Worcestershire, — son of a small farmer, — educated at Worcester, — had no college training, — became, successively, clerk to a Worcestershire magistrate, librarian to the Countess of Kent, and Secretary to Sir Samuel Luke, one of Cromwell's officers, and a stern Presbyterian, who served him as the original of Sir Hudibras, — at the Restoration, was made, by the Earl of Carbery, Steward of Ludlow Castle, — married, but his wife's fortune vanished, — produced his great work, was applauded, and received promises of preferment which were never fulfilled, — died in despair, and poverty. Charles, who was in ecstasies over the poem, sent for Butler, expecting to find him wit, and humour, embodied, but was thoroughly disappointed, the great satirist being dull, heavy, and conversationless.

Works :—

POEMS.—*Sir Hudibras*, — published in three parts, and nine cantos, in 1663, 1664, and 1678, — left unfinished.

Hudibras is a burlesque satire upon the Puritans. It celebrates the ludicrous adventures of a Presbyterian knight, Sir Hudibras, and his Independent squire, Ralpho, in a crusade against the popular sports forbidden under the Commonwealth. Conversations between Hudibras and Ralpho relieve the incidents of travel.

The poem is the finest, of its class, in the language, deriving its humour from the incongruity of the subject and the style. It is marked by caustic wit, learning, and occasional depth of thought, and beauty of expression; contains clever descriptions, and sketches of character, and

abounds in marvellous rhymes; but is somewhat tedious, and bears, at times, unjustly on the Puritans.

The model of the work is *Don Quixote*. "The aims of the two are, however, very different. Cervantes seeks to make Quixote ridiculous, and loveable, . . . Butler, to make Hudibras ridiculous, and detestable." The poem is, in a secondary way, a satire upon the Romantic poets,—for it is written in the octo-syllabic metre of the Trouvères, and the headings of its cantos are in imitation of those of the *Faërie Queene*.

The Elephant in the Moon,—a satire on the Royal Society.

PROSE.—Essay-like studies of character.

Sir John Denham, 1615-1668.—Born in Dublin,—son of the Chief Baron of the Irish Exchequer,—educated at Oxford,—studied Law,—gambled away his fortune,—took the Royalist side,—at the Restoration, was knighted, and made Surveyor of Royal Buildings,—“the founder of local poetry.”

Chief Work.—*Cooper's Hill*.—The poet, supposed to be standing on this hill, near Windsor, describes the surrounding scenery, and a stag-hunt, and records the reflections induced by the objects that meet his sight.

It exhibits just thought, and vigor, and harmony, of language, and versification. It acquired for the author a high reputation, Pope styling him “majestic Denham.”

Henry Vaughan, 1617-1695, “The Silurist.”—Born in Brecknockshire,—educated at Oxford,—studied Law,—on the outbreak of the Civil War, retreated to Wales, and courted Literature,—finally, studied, and practised, Medicine.

Works:—*Silex Scintillans; or, Sacred Poems; Olor Iscanus*.

In his religious poems, he copies Herbert, with success, exhibiting invention, energy, and occasional elegance; but his productions are marred by conceits.

Abraham Cowley, 1618-1667.—Born in London,—son of a stationer,—educated at Westminster, Cambridge, and Oxford,—espoused the Royalist cause,—accompanied Queen Henrietta, to France, and, there, acted as her Secretary, for twelve years,—at the Restoration, expected preferment. but was disappointed, his loyalty being suspected,

—at length, obtained a pension of £300, and spent his last years in repose, at Chertsey,—a prominent member of the Royal Society.

Chief Works.—*Davidels*: Miscellaneous Poems: *Pindaric Odes*; *Essays*,—written in pure, nervous, English: that on *Cromwell* is the best.

Johnson calls Donne, Crashaw, and Cowley, the “*metaphysical* poets,” because “for direct thought, and natural imagery, they substitute conceits, and remote, often merely verbal, analogies.”

It would be more correct to term them “*fantastic* poets.” Cowley most fully exhibits the faults of the school.

Alexander Brown, 1620–1666.—An attorney,—a prominent, and witty, Royalist,—author of some of the best lampoons on the Rump Parliament,—is said to have hastened the Restoration, by his songs.

Chief Works.—*Diurnal, and Political, Satires*; Convivial, and amatory, lyrics.

Andrew Marvell, 1620–1678.—Born in Lincolnshire, son of the Reader at Trinity Church, Hull,—educated at Cambridge,—became, successively, *attaché* of the English Embassy, at Constantinople; tutor in the families of Lord Fairfax and a gentleman named “Dutton”; and Assistant Latin Secretary to Milton, whose friendship he had gained abroad,—M.P. for Hull, from the Restoration to his death,—refused a large bribe from Charles II.,—died so suddenly as to excite suspicions of poison, which were strengthened by the Court forbidding his constituents to erect a monument to him.

Chief Works.—*Whimsical Satire on Holland*,—a quaintly humorous poem; Miscellaneous Pieces,—one of the best being *The Emigrants in the Bermudas*. His poems are marked by delicacy of feeling and expression; *Account of the Growth of Popery, and Arbitrary Government, in England*,—one of the most trenchant political pamphlets of the day. His prose is vigorous, incisive, and caustic.

Charles Cotton, 1630–1687.—Friend of Walton,—born in Derbyshire, where, on the Dove, he had a seat, to which Izaak often came, to catch trout,—for some time, a captain in the Army, in Ireland.

Chief Works.—Miscellaneous Poems; Translation of *Montaigne*; the Second Part of Walton’s *Complete Angler*.

John Dryden, 1631-1700. — Born at Aldwinkle, Northamptonshire,—grandson of a baronet,—of Puritan parents,—educated at Westminster, and Cambridge,—acted, for a time, as Secretary to Sir Giles Pickering, Cromwell's Lord Chamberlain,—then, commenced play-writing, for a livelihood,—became Poet-Laureate, and Historiographer-Royal, with a salary of £200, in 1670,—at James II.'s accession, embraced the Roman Catholic faith,—at the Revolution, lost his office, and, sinking into a mere publishers' hack, spent the last years of his life in a struggle with poverty.

Chief Works of the Period :—

POEMS.—*Astræa Redux*,—in celebration of the Restoration ; *Annus Mirabilis*,—commemorating the events of 1666,—the poem that first made him famous ; *Absalom and Achitophel*,—a political satire on the Whigs,—the finest work, of its class, in the Language.

Instead of using their own names, Dryden designates the characters he satirizes by those of Old Testament personages who resemble them in character, or actions : Monmouth is the undutiful Absalom, Shaftesbury, the crafty Achitophel, Buckingham, the traitor Zimri.

In this work, Dryden first employed the rhyming heroic couplet which he afterwards extensively used.

The Medal,—a personal satire on Shaftesbury ; *Mac Flecknoe*,—a personal satire on Shadwell, an inferior poet.

By giving his satire the name it bears, Dryden intimates that Shadwell is a worthy poetic son, and heir, of Flecknoe, an Irish poetaster.

Dryden's satires are marked by vigor, polish, and wit, and are remarkably free from anything like scurrility.

Religio Laici,—a didactic poem in defence of the Church of England.

The Hind, and Panther,—a didactic allegory, written in defence, and praise, of the Romish Church, which is represented as a "milk-white" hind, while a panther embodies the Church of England. Other sects appear under the figures of various animals, and all the beasts argue, and discuss Theology, together.

The plan is incongruous, and absurd ; but the reasoning is often forcible, and the whole work is marked by vigor, wit, and melody of versification. This poem was parodied in *The City Mouse, and Country Mouse*, written by Prior, and *Montague*, (afterwards, Earl of Halifax).

Dryden is the greatest Poet of the Period, excepting Milton, and the father of the *Artificial School*, founded on the French model, both in manner, and metre.

His style is vigorous, clear, and harmonious ; but he is altogether destitute of imagination, and passion, and "there is not a single image from Nature, in the whole of his works."

The heroic metre, of which he was so fond, he employs with ease, and point.

DRAMAS, (of which he wrote 26 in all).—*The Duke of Guise* ; *The Wild Gallant* ; *The Indian Queen* ; *The Indian Emperor* ; *The Conquest of Granada* ; *Marriage à la Mode* ; *All for Love* ; and *Love Triumphant*.

Dryden's plays, like his poems, are artificial. He borrowed the romance, and rhyming couplets, of the French Drama,—and the disguises, and intrigues, of the Spanish Comedy : the result was a series of magniloquent plays, crammed with extravagant, and frequently ludicrous, adventures, in love, and war.

To ridicule this style, the Duke of Buckingham, Sprat, and Butler, combined, to produce a comedy called "*The Rehearsal*," in which Dryden is introduced as "*Bayes*" : its only excellence is the truthfulness of its imitation of the prevailing manner ; but it was received with great applause. Dryden had his revenge on Buckingham, in *Absalom and Achitophel*.

The merits of Dryden's tragedies are profound reasoning, and opulence of language ; but they are passionless, and badly constructed, while his comedies are grossly indecent.

PROSE.—His best prose writings are in the form of critical literary essays, prefixed to Plays, and Translations. The finest of these, in this Period, are *Essay on Dramatic Poetry*, and *Parallel of Poetry and Painting*.

His criticisms are wide, and, generally, discriminating, and are the first of real worth that had been produced.

His prose is vigorous, clear, various, spirited, and harmonious, and remarkable for freedom from the Latinized style so common in the 17th century.

Tillotson was Dryden's prose-master, and Dryden, Burke's.

Wentworth Dillon, Earl of Roscommon, (1633-

1684).—Born in Ireland,—nephew, and godson, of Strafford,—educated by Bishop Hall, and, then, at Caen, and Rome,—made Captain of Guards, by Ormond,—died of gout,—he, and Dryden, designed to polish, and fix, the language.

Works.—*Essay on Translated Verse*,—finished, and harmonious, with just criticisms; *Translations* of Horace's *Ars Poëtica*, and the *Diës Iraë*.

Pope has bestowed upon him the high, and merited, eulogium:—

“In all Charles's days,
Roscommon only boasts unspotted lays.”

—*Essay on Criticism*.

Charles Sackville, Earl of Dorset, 1637-1705.—One of the gayest, and wittiest, of Charles II.'s associates, but a brave, and enthusiastic, soldier, serving as a volunteer, under York, in the Dutch War,—became Chamberlain of the Household, under William and Mary,—patron of Butler, Waller, and Dryden.

Works.—Minor poems,—mostly songs, (pointed, and lively), one of the best being *To all you Ladies now on Land*, written at sea, on the eve of a fight.

Sir Charles Sedley, 1639-1701.—Another of Charles's circle, and inferior to none of its members in sprightliness, and indelicacy,—turned against James II., and helped on the Revolution, because the King had an intrigue with his daughter.

Works.—Songs,—airy, and elegant.

Thomas Shadwell, 1640-1692.—Rival, and butt, of Dryden, whom he succeeded, as Laureate.

Works.—Poems, and Dramas,—not altogether wanting in wit.

Wm. Wycherly, 1640-1715.—A Salop man,—studied Law, but abandoned it, for Literature,—gained Charles's favour, and patronage, but fell into disgrace, by marrying the young Dowager Countess of Drogheda, who soon died, leaving him all her property, his title to which being disputed, he was driven to law-proceedings, and, becoming embarrassed, was imprisoned for debt, for seven years, when James II. released him, and gave him a £200 pension.

Works.—Comedies,—grossly indecent,—e.g., *Love in a*

Wood; The Plain Dealer; The Country Wife; Miscellaneous Poems.

Wycherly introduced the "Comedy of Manners,"—a style totally different to that of Dryden's plays. It was founded on the model of Molière, and was marked by "witty dialogue, and lively incident."

John Wilmot, Earl of Rochester, 1647–1680.—

The most profligate member of the Court of Chas. II., whose favour he lost, for writing, at the King's own desire, the epitaph, (previously quoted), "Here lies," &c.,—died deeply repentant, through the ministrations of Burnet, who has touchingly narrated his conversion, in the Earl's *Memoir*.

Works.—Songs,—sparkling, and graceful, but indelicate.

John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, 1649–1720.—

Served under Turenne,—Privy Councillor of Jas. II.,—built Buckingham House, (now Buckingham Palace).

Works.—*Essay on Satire; Essay on Poetry.*

Thomas Otway, 1651–1685.—Born in Sussex,—son of a clergyman,—educated at Winchester, and Oxford,—became actor, and dramatist,—had a commission in the army given him, but lost it, through dissipation,—died a beggar, being choked, (so goes the story), by the first morsel of some bread given to him, after a long fast.

Works.—*Venice Preserved*,—a noble tragedy, still popular; *The Orphan*.

In power, and pathos, Otway approaches very closely to Shakespeare. He is *the greatest dramatist of his age*.

HISTORICAL, &c., WRITERS.

Izaak Walton, 1593–1683.—Born at Stafford,—married the sister of Bishop Ken, and, thus, became acquainted with many of the most eminent men of the day,—made a fortune, as a London linen-draper, and retired, at 50, to spend his last 40 years in angling, and literary pursuits.

Works.—*The Complete Angler, or, the Contemplative Man's Recreation*,—recommending the country, and celebrating the virtues of angling,—mostly in the form of a dialogue, between an angler and a student,—abounds in poetic pictures of country life, has a vein of mellow moral wisdom running through it, and, at the same time, contains invaluable technical directions for the use of the rod,—racily

quaint in style ; *Lives of Donne, Wotton, Hooker, Herbert, and Bishop Sanderson*,—most valuable for their facts, and unique, as biographies, on account of their characteristic manner.

Bulstrode Whitelock, 1605-1676.—Born in London,—Member for Great Marlow, Bucks, in the Long Parliament,—espoused the popular cause, but, like Selden, was opposed to civil war,—member, and afterwards President, of the Council of State,—Speaker of the Parliament of 1656,—one of Cromwell's Lords, and Keeper of the Great Seal.

Work.—*Memorials*,—anti-Royalist contemporary records.

Sir William Dugdale, 1605-1690.—Antiquary.

Works.—*Baronage of England; Antiquities of Warwickshire; Monasticon Anglicanum*,—an account of the religious houses in England, before the Reformation.

Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, 1608-1674.—Born at Dinton, Wilts,—educated at Oxford, for the Church, but renounced his intention, and studied Law,—gained a large practice at the Bar,—M.P. for Wootton Bassett, in the Long Parliament,—espoused Charles's cause, and aided him materially with his advice, and in drawing up papers,—was knighted, and made Chancellor of the Exchequer, and P.C., 1643,—on the failure of the Royalist cause, took refuge in Jersey, and, then, joined Prince Charles in Holland, and shared his exile,—at the Restoration, was made Speaker in the Upper House, and Lord Chancellor, and created Earl of Clarendon,—became unpopular, (for reasons previously stated),—impeached, 1667, of high treason, on seventeen charges, three of which were based more, or less, on fact, and were :—

1. That he intended to govern the country by a standing army.

2. That he had advised, and procured, English subjects to be illegally imprisoned.

3. That he had advised the sale of Dunkirk to promote his own interests.

He was compelled to resign, and leave England, and was banished, (as already narrated).—after seven years' exile, wrote a pathetic letter to the King, entreating permission to return home, to die, but received no reply,—died at

Chief Work.—*History of the Great Rebellion*,—written during his exile.

This work is generally placed in the first rank of historical productions. Its excellences are the blending of just philosophic reflection with the narrative,—and unequalled descriptions of character ; its faults are the generally slovenly, and involved, style,—and one-sidedness, unfairness, and inaccuracy.

There is a remarkable similarity in the lives of Clarendon and Milton, the greatest literary men of, respectively, the Royalists, and Parliamentarians.—They were born in the same year,—educated with a view to the Church,—occupied, each in his own sphere, a position of eminent influence, and honor,—were suddenly plunged into obscurity, and adversity,—produced their noblest works in these, their last, and saddest, years,—and died within a few days of each other.

Elias Ashmole, 1617-1692.—Antiquary,—son-in-law of Dugdale,—made the collection of antiquities which formed the nucleus of the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.

Work.—*Institution, Laws, and Ceremonies, of the Order of the Garter.*

John Evelyn, 1620-1706.—Born at Wotton, (Surrey),—travelled, to avoid the Civil War,—returning, chose a life of retirement, devoting himself to Horticulture, Science, and Literature,—became a great favorite of Charles II., who induced him to accept office, at the Board of Trade, and bestowed upon him other posts,—under James II., was one of the Commission of the Privy Seal,—after the Revolution, was Treasurer of Greenwich Hospital,—one of the original Fellows of the Royal Society, and a Commissioner for re-building St. Paul's,—one of the first, and most ardent, horticultural reformers, and improvers, *e.g.*, introducing exotics into England,—let his house, at Deptford, for some time, to Peter the Great, who made terrible havoc of the splendid garden, one of his favorite amusements being to have himself trundled, in a wheelbarrow, through the trim hedges.

Chief Works.—*Diary*,—a most valuable record of contemporary historical events, and manners ; *Silva, a Discourse on Forest Trees* ; *Terra, a Discourse on the Earth*.

John Aubrey, ?-1700.—Antiquary,—assisted Dugdale.

Work.—*Miscellanies*,—containing, chiefly, the result of his inquiries into popular superstitions.

We owe to him a great deal of gossiping information, concerning literary men, of his own and the preceding age.

Anthony Wood, 1631-1695.—Antiquary.

Works.—*Athenæ Oxonienses*,—an account of the most celebrated literary men educated at Oxford; *Antiquities*,—a history of the University of Oxford.

Samuel Pepys, 1632-1703.—Born at Bampton, (Hants), (or, in London),—son of a tailor,—educated at St. Paul's, and Cambridge,—gained the patronage of his cousin, Montague, (afterwards, Earl of Sandwich), who took him as his secretary, in the fleet that was sent to bring Charles over to England, and obtained for him a post at the Admiralty, the Secretaryship of which he attained under Charles, and continued to hold until, at the Revolution, he resigned,—one of our greatest naval reformers, highly-, and widely-, cultured,—elected President of the Royal Society, 1684,—a great favourite, and intimate, of Charles, and his brother.

Work.—*Diary*,—written in shorthand,—deciphered by Lord Braybrooke, and published in 1825.

It is written in a light, easy, style, and, while displaying his prudent, and wary, character, exhibits his vanity, amorousness, and foibles, generally, with the most charming frankness, and simplicity,—forms an invaluable record of the manners, dress, and amusements, of contemporary society.

Gilbert Burnet, 1643-1715.—Son of a Scotch judge,—educated at Aberdeen,—became, successively, Minister of Saltoun, Professor of Divinity in Glasgow University, and Preacher at the Rolls Chapel, and at St. Clements, London,—fell into disgrace with Charles II., and lost his offices, because he rebuked the King's profligacy, and wrote an account of the death of Lord Russell, whom he attended at his execution,—went abroad, and settled at the Hague, becoming one of William's confidential counsellors, and his chaplain,—at the Revolution, which he largely promoted, was made Bishop of Salisbury.

Chief Works.—*History of the Reformation*; *History of My Own Times*,—extending from the outbreak of the Civil War to 1713.

Burnet's Histories are invaluable for the mass of unique

information they contain,—but are marred by vanity, prejudice, carelessness, and inaccuracy, being, (like Clarendon's work, on the Royalist side), thoroughly partizan productions: they have few graces of style, but some of the characters are finely drawn.

Exposition of the 39 Articles; Memoir of the Earl of Rochester.

THEOLOGIANs, AND BIBLICAL SCHOLARS.

Edward Reynolds, 1595-1676.—Educated at Oxford,—member of the Westminster Assembly,—at first, a Puritan; but, under Charles II., accepted the Bishopric of Norwich.

Chief Work.—*On the Passions*,—eloquent sermons.

Edmund Calamy, 1600-1666.—Educated at Cambridge,—driven from the Church, for refusing to publish the Book of Sports,—one of Milton's associates, in writing *Smectymnus*, an attack on Church abuses,—one of the Assembly of Divines,—opposed Charles I.'s execution, and Cromwell's rule,—aided the Restoration, and became Chaplain to Charles II.,—again seceded, in consequence of the Act of Uniformity,—one of the heroic band of ministers who remained in London during the Plague,—died in retirement.

Works.—Sermons; Theological treatises.

Joseph Caryl, 1602-1673.—Educated at Oxford,—Nonconformist.

Chief Work.—A very voluminous *Commentary on Job*.

John Pearson, 1612-1687.—Born at Snoring, (Norfolk),—master of Trinity, Cambridge,—became Bishop of Chester.

Chief Work.—*Exposition of the Creed*,—one of the finest theological treatises in the Language, and still the standard work, on the subject.

Jeremy Taylor, 1613-1667.—"The Spenser of theological literature."—Born at Cambridge,—son of a barber,—educated at Cambridge, where he entered as a sizar,—preaching in London, attracted the attention of Laud, by whose influence, he became, successively, Fellow of All Soul's, Oxford, and Rector of Uppingham,—lost his wife, after three years' wedded happiness, and his three sons soon after,—espoused the Royalist cause, and became

Army-Chaplain, — captured, by the Roundheads, near Cardigan, but soon released,—under the Commonwealth, had his living sequestered,—established a school, in Caermarthenshire, and married Mrs. Bridges, an illegitimate daughter of Chas. I., who had a small estate, which did not, however, bring in much, since Taylor was, for years, partially supported by John Evelyn, and the Earl of Carbery,—forbidden to teach, and twice imprisoned for attacks on the Puritan party,—preached, for a time, to an Episcopalian congregation, in London,—became, at the request of the Earl of Conway, preacher at Lisburn Church,—at the Restoration, was made Bishop of Down and Connor, to which see that of Dromore was, afterwards, added,—an Irish P.C., and Vice-Chancellor of Dublin University,—died of fever, at Lisburn,—widely Latitudinarian, as to creed, but a rigorist, indeed, concerning the authority of the Church, (having been perverted, in this matter, by his association with Laud.)

Chief Works.—*Defence of Episcopacy*,—*Liberty of Prophesying*, (i.e., preaching),—recommending toleration of differences of belief on all doctrines not contained in the Apostles' Creed : it is the most advanced defence of religious toleration that had yet appeared.

Holy Living ; Holy Dying ; Ductor Dubitantium,—a work on casuistry ; Sermons.

His works are distinguished by profound, and varied, scholarship, and opulence of fancy, and diction. His great fault is that he so crowds his periods with images, and quotations, that the train of thought is broken, and lost. His imagery, however, though excessive, is exquisitely beautiful, being mostly derived from Nature. His language is excessively classicized.

Richard Baxter, 1615-1691.—Born at Rowdon, Salop,—educated at Wroxeter Free School, and by a Mr. Wickstead, of Ludlow,—had no college training,—ordained by the Bishop of Worcester,—became, successively, Master of Dudley Grammar School, curate of Bridgenorth, and Vicar of Kidderminster, where he laboured, with apostolic zeal, for sixteen years,—sided, on the whole, with the Parliament, and was, for a time, Chaplain in their army, but was compelled, by illness, to resign,—at the Restoration, took part in the Savoy Conference, being author of the proposed reformed Liturgy,—was offered, and declined, a

bishopric,—driven by the Act of Uniformity from the Church, and suffered severely from the penal statutes against Nonconformists,—having, under James II., in his *Commentary on the New Testament*, complained of the sufferings of the Dissenters, was arraigned, on a charge of sedition, before Jeffreys, who scurrilously abused the old man, (then 70), silenced his counsel, procured a conviction, and sentenced him to be heavily fined, and, in default, sent him to prison, where he remained eighteen months, until released by the intervention of Lord Powis,—spent his last years in peace.

Chief Works.—*The Reformed Pastor*; *The Saints' Everlasting Rest*; *Call to the Unconverted*; *Narrative of the Most Memorable Passages of (his) Life, and Times*,—truthful.

Baxter's works would fill over sixty octavo volumes, and yet all were produced in spite of great constitutional weakness, and chronic illness. His style is vigorous, direct, and so clear that there is never any mistaking his meaning.

John Owen, 1616-1683.—Born at Stadham, Oxon,—son of a clergyman,—educated at Oxford, but left prematurely, on account of scruples of conscience, and repugnance to Laud's new laws for the University,—presented, by Parliament to, successively, the livings of Fordham, and Cogleshall, in Essex,—rose high in the favor of Cromwell, who took him to Ireland, (where he re-modelled Trinity College), and made him Dean of Christ Church, and Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford, which post he filled till the Protector's death,—at the Restoration, was offered, and declined, a bishopric,—at the Restoration, lost his Deanery, and retired to his estate, in Essex,—succeeded Caryl, as Independent minister to a congregation in London, and suffered less than any other Nonconformist, owing to the high esteem in which all, even to Charles, held him.

Chief Works.—*Exposition of the Hebrews*; *Discourse on the Holy Spirit*; *Meditation on the Glory of Christ*.

His writings are marked by deep thought, power of reasoning, profound learning, and great devoutness; but the style is ungraceful, and obscure, while his interminable divisions, and sub-divisions, involve his subject, and bewilder the reader, almost hopelessly.

George Fox, 1624-1690.—Born at Drayton, (Lincolnshire),—apprenticed to, first a grazier, and, then, a shoemaker,—at 19, believed himself divinely called to devote himself to religion, and, accordingly, left home, dressed in a leather suit, and, for years, wandered about, studying the Scriptures, meditating, and fasting,—began to propagate his opinions, and preach, 1648,—frequently taken up, (and, often, justly, as he habitually interrupted ministers, in Church), and would often have fared badly, at the hands of the country justices, (one of whom, at Derby, first used the term “Quaker,” when Fox was before him), had it not been for Cromwell’s protection,—under Charles II., was several times in jail,—1669, married Judge Fell’s widow, and went to America, to proselytize,—lived, latterly, in retirement, broken by toil, and suffering.

The “preaching, and life” of Fox, (while often marked by a zeal without knowledge and wisdom), “were a passionate, and very practical, protest against formalism in religion, world-worship, and spiritual slavery. He saw the inner truth, and reality, of things. To do the will of God, and to persuade others to do it, this was what he lived for.”

Works.—Doctrinal Pieces ; Journals ; Letters.

William Bates, 1625-1699.—“The silver-tongued.”—Educated at Cambridge,—chaplain to Charles II.,—prominent member of the Savoy Conference,—ejected, by Act of Uniformity.

Chief Work.—*Harmony of the Divine Perfections, in the Work of Redemption.*

John Flavel, 1627-1691.—Educated at Oxford,—minister at Deptford, and Dartmouth,—ejected, by Act of Uniformity,—a saintly soul.

Chief Works.—*Fountain of Life Opened ; Husbandry Spiritualized.*

Stephen Charnock, 1628-1680.—Educated at Cambridge, and Oxford,—eloquent, and popular,—zealous Calvinist.

Chief Work.—*On the Divine Attributes*,—one of the best treatises in the Language, on the subject.

John Bunyan, 1628-1688.—Born at Elstow, near Bedford,—a tinker,—spent an ungodly youth, (though not such a fearful reprobate as he, in his ardent, intense, feeling,

represents himself to have been), but was, from his earliest years, subject to morbid spiritual terrors, and overwhelming convictions of sin,—married, at nineteen, a pious girl, by whose instrumentality, chiefly, he, after long, severe, conflict, found “peace in believing,”—joined a Baptist church, and commenced preaching,—in 1660, was imprisoned on the ground that he “devilishly, and perniciously, abstained from coming to church, to hear divine service,” and was “a common upholder of several unlawful meetings and conventicles,”—remained in Bedford Jail twelve years, tagging laces, (to eke out his family’s means of support), reading the Bible, and Foxe, writing, and preaching to the prisoners,—released, by influence of the Bishop of Lincoln,—became pastor of the Baptist church at Bedford,—frequently visited London, where, (as everywhere), he was a very popular preacher,—acquired the title of “Bishop of the Baptists,”—died of fever, caused by exposure to wet, on one of his trips to the Metropolis, undertaken to compose a quarrel between two of his friends.

Chief Works.—*The Pilgrim’s Progress*,—in 3 parts,—written in jail,—the noblest allegory in existence, and, perhaps, our first novel.

Immensely popular in his own day with the common people, but, till within the last fifty years, little regarded by the educated. Now, it ranks amongst the brightest ornaments of our Literature, and has been translated into more than thirty languages.

Its main characteristics are its deep spiritual significance; its dramatic power; its felicitous choice of characters’ names; its general allegoric congruities; its simple pathos; and clear, masculine, Saxon.

The Holy War,—an allegory,—superior in power, but inferior in interest, to *The Pilgrim’s Progress*; *Grace Abounding*,—a narrative of his conversion.

Isaac Barrow, 1630-1677.—Born in London,—son of a linen-draper,—educated at Charterhouse, and Cambridge,—became Fellow of Trinity,—commenced the study of Medicine, but, by the influence of his uncle, who persuaded him that his Fellowship bound him to do so, devoted himself to Theology,—began to study Astronomy, to aid him in Chronology, and was gradually led to the acquisition of all branches of Mathematics,—missing the

Greek Professorship, went abroad, and travelled for four years,—at the Restoration, became, successively, Greek Professor, at Cambridge; Lecturer on Geometry, at Gresham College; and first Lucasian Professor of Mathematics, at Cambridge, which office he resigned, after six years, being succeeded by Isaac Newton, his favorite pupil,—became Master of Trinity, and Vice-Chancellor of his University,—spent his last years in studying Theology, and composing sermons.

Chief Works.—*Exposition of the Creed*,—more eloquent, but less learned, than Pearson's; *Expositions of The Lord's Prayer* and *The Decalogue*; Sermons; Complete edition of *Euclid*; *Lectiones Opticæ*.

His theological works embrace almost every subject in religion, and morals, and are marked by exhaustive treatment, and, generally, vigorous, and eloquent, style.

John Tillotson, 1630-1694.—Born at Sowerby, near Halifax,—son of a Puritan clothier,—educated at Cambridge, where he, gradually, lost his Nonconformist bias, and entered the Church,—became, successively, curate at Cheshunt; Preacher at Lincoln's Inn; Lecturer at St. Lawrence, (Old Jewry); and Dean of Canterbury,—at the Restoration, was made Archbishop of Canterbury,—a very popular preacher.

Works.—Sermons,—composed, chiefly, with a view to combat the mingled licentiousness, free-thinking, and Popish tendencies, of the day: consequently, they are rather practical, and moral, than evangelical: their style is clear, and pointed.

John Howe, 1630-1705.—Born at Loughborough,—son of a clergyman,—educated at Cambridge, and Oxford,—became, successively, Minister at Great Torrington, (Devon); and Chaplain to Cromwell,—being ejected, by the Act of Uniformity, exercised an unsettled pastorate over a congregation in Silver Street, London,—finally, fled to the Continent, to wait for better times,—at the Revolution, returned, resumed his charge, and spent a peaceful, and honoured, old age, his death-bed being attended by, amongst other friends, Richard Cromwell.

Chief Work.—*Living Temple*,—a "kind of system of Divinity."

His writings exhibit deep thought, and richly-mellowed

spirituality; but are obscure in style. He is, generally, considered the greatest of the Puritan divines.

Robert South, 1633-1716.—Born at Hackney,—son of a merchant,—educated at Westminster, and Oxford,—had, like Tillotson, a Puritan bias, but, finally, entered the Church,—became, successively, University Orator; Chaplain to Clarendon; Prebend of Westminster; Canon of Christ Church, and Rector of Islip,—at the Revolution, hesitated some time before taking the Oath of Allegiance to William and Mary,—a bitter hater of Nonconformity,—a virulent antagonist,—of ferocious, and uncertain, temper,—but generous in his charities.

Works.—Sermons,—the best being *Man Created in God's Image*.

His discourses are written in direct, vigorous, language, and are marked by originality, profundity, brilliant fancy, and lively wit.

Edward Stillingfleet, 1635-1699.—Born at Cranbourne, (Dorset), — educated at Cambridge, — became Rector of Sutton, beginning his career as a most liberal Churchman, but becoming, afterwards, the very reverse, —at the Restoration, received abundant preferment, becoming Roll's Preacher, Royal Chaplain, and Dean of St. Paul's, —condemned James II.'s Commission Court, —under William and Mary, was made Bishop of Worcester, —the greatest controversialist of his, or, perhaps, any, time, being always in hot water, with some sect, or individual.

Chief Works.—*Origines Sacræ, or, A Rational Account of the Grounds of Natural, and Revealed, Religion*; Sermons.

Wm. Sherlock, 1641-1707.—Dean of St. Paul's,—controversialist.

Chief Works.—*Practical Discourse concerning Death; Treatise on the Immortality of the Soul*.

William Penn, 1644-1718.—Son of Admiral Penn,—born in London,—educated at Oxford, where he adopted Quakerism, for which he was banished from home, by his father, who, however, eventually, was reconciled with, though never countenancing, him,—began to preach, and write, at 24, and was soon, therefor, imprisoned in the Tower, for seven months, obtaining his freedom through

writing an exculpation,—succeeded to his father's estate 1670,—colonized Pennsylvania, (under circumstances previously narrated, and to be here stated),—returned home 1684,—possessed great influence with James II., and used it on behalf of civil, and religious, freedom. Macaulay has grossly aspersed Penn's conduct, and actions, and saddled him with the misdeeds of others.

Chief Works.—*No Cross, No Crown; A Brief Account of the People called Quakers.*

Robert Barclay, 1648-1690.—Son of Colonel Barclay, —born in Morayshire,—studied in Paris, where he became a Romanist, joining, however, "the Friends," on returning to Scotland,—a great favorite of Charles, and James,—made governor of Jersey, but sent a substitute.

Chief Work.—*Apology for the True Christian Divinity*,—a masterly defence of Quakerism.

PHILOSOPHICAL, AND SCIENTIFIC, WRITERS.

Thomas Hobbes, 1588-1679.—Born at Malmesbury,—educated at Oxford,—was travelling tutor to two successive Earls of Devonshire,—espoused the Royalist cause,—at the outbreak of the Civil War, retired to Paris, and became tutor to Prince Charles,—at the Restoration, received a pension, and spent the remainder of his life at Chatsworth.

Chief Works.—*Leviathan; or the Matter, Form, and Power, of the Commonwealth; Behemoth; or, the History of the Civil War, (from 1640 to 1660); Translation of Homer.* (The titles *Leviathan*, and *Behemoth*, were chosen to indicate his belief that the people were a species of huge, awkward, and intractable, brute).

Hobbes's philosophical doctrines are, in many respects, subversive of religion, morals, and liberty. The following are some of his most dangerous opinions:—That the distinction between right and wrong, and all religious duty, rests upon the will of the magistrate only,—that all men are naturally equal, but that, when government is once established, perfect obedience must be rendered to the ruler, who is infallible, and not amenable to punishment, whatever may be the character of his government,—and that all so-called virtue is the result of calculating selfishness.

At the same time, his writings contain very much that is of preëminent value, his treatment of the Association

of Ideas, Necessity, and Language, being original, and masterly.

Hobbes's style is clearer than that of any metaphysical writer. His meaning is always apparent, and unmistakeable.

Edward Somerset, Marquis of Worcester, 1601-1667.

—Son of the first Marquis, who was head of the Royalist party, and one of Charles I.'s staunchest, and most generous, supporters,—travelled, married, and settled down to mechanical pursuits, (at Raglan Castle, his father's seat),—in 1641, joined the Royalists, and, at the head of troops raised by himself, and his father, gained many successes,—being sent, by the King, to Ireland, to secretly raise troops for service in England, was discovered, and imprisoned, but released, by the influence of Charles, (who, however, basely disowned, in public, his share in the matter), with the Lord Lieutenant,—stayed abroad some years, returning 1652, to be imprisoned three years,—the virtual inventor of the steam-engine.

Work.—*The Century of Inventions*,—pub. 1663,—containing, *inter alia*, the account of his great achievement—the application of steam as a motive force.

John Wilkins, 1614-1672.—A Northampton man,—educated at Oxford,—became Master of Trinity,—married Cromwell's sister,—lost preferment, at the Restoration, but soon gained Charles's favor, and was made Bishop of Chester,—one of the founders of the Royal Society.

Work.—*Essay towards a Philosophical (universal) Language*.

Henry More, 1614-1687.—Lincolnshire man,—educated at Cambridge, where he led a secluded, student's life,—refused offers of high Church preferment,—of profound, and piercing, intellect, but eventually affected his reason by over-study, and was possessed by the strangest illusions, one being that his body gave out the perfume of violets,—known as "The Platonist," from his ardent attachment to the philosophy of that great master.

Chief Works.—*Enchiridion Ethicum ; Psychozoia ; or, Life of the Soul*,—a volume of philosophical poems.

Ralph Cudworth, 1617-1688.—Somersetshire man,—educated at Cambridge, where he became Regius Professor of Hebrew,—appointed Master of Christ's College, and Prebendary of Gloucester.

Chief Work.—*The True Intellectual System of the Universe*,—proving the existence of one supreme Deity.

Algernon Sidney, 1621-1683.—Second son of the Earl of Leicester, under whose care he was educated,—trained for a military life, serving, with distinction, under his brother, Lord Lisle, in the Irish Rebellion,—embraced the Parliamentary cause, and, after gallant conduct, in several engagements, was made Governor of Dover,—one of the Court for Charles's trial, but did not act, though approving the verdict,—lived, in retirement, at Penshurst, during the Commonwealth, composing his great work, till the restoration of the Long Parliament, when he took his seat, and became one of the Council of State,—sent, soon after, as one of the Commissioners, to mediate between Sweden and Denmark,—at the Restoration, remained, for safety, abroad till 1677, when he was pardoned, and returned, and, it is said, immediately began intriguing with Louis, receiving money from him to forward his purposes,—took part in the Revolutionary Plot, suffering, in consequence, (as already narrated),—tried before Jeffreys, "the forms, and ceremonies, of Law" being "wickedly abused," for, Howard being the only deponent to overt acts of treason, (and two witnesses being requisite), his work on Government, (found, in MS., in his study), was produced, and sealed his condemnation,—died with buoyant courage, declaring that he suffered gladly for the good cause he had upheld from his youth.

Different views have been taken of Sidney: the general opinion is that he was an ardent, pure-minded, patriot, and one of our noblest supporters, and advocates, of liberty,—while some regard him as a one-ided monomaniac, prepared to go any lengths to effectuate his visionary schemes. Hallam, (who takes this side), says,—“Having proposed one only object for his political conduct—the establishment of a republic in England—his pride, and inflexibility, though they gave a dignity to his character, rendered his views narrowed, and his temper unaccommodating. It was evident, to every reasonable man that a republican government, being adverse to the prepossessions of a great majority of the people, could only be brought about, and maintained, by force of usurpation. Yet, for this idea of his speculative hours, he was content to sacrifice the liberties of Europe, to plunge the country in civil war, and even to stand

indebted to France for assistance." His attainder was reversed, under William and Mary.

Work.—*Discourses on Government*,—in answer to Filmer's *Patriarcha*, (which supports "Divine right"): he advocates a republic, but is not opposed to limited monarchy.

Edward Cocker, 1622-1675.—"A clever practitioner in the arts of writing, arithmetic, and engraving,"—published many useful school-books.

Chief Work.—*Arithmetic*,—long the standard work: "according to Cocker" has become a proverb.

Thomas Sydenham, 1624-1689.—Dorset man,—educated at Oxford,—studied Medicine, at Montpellier, and graduated M.D., at Cambridge,—established himself in London, where he soon commanded an immense practice,—almost revolutionized Medicine, by applying thereto the Baconian system,—introduced great improvements in the treatment of small-pox, and fevers, and was the first to insist on the connection between the atmosphere and epidemics.

Works.—Treatises, and papers, on Medical science, generally, and his pet subjects, in particular.

Robert Boyle, 1627-1691.—Born at Lismore,—son of the Earl of Cork,—educated at Eton, and Geneva,—devoted his whole life to experimental Science, and Theology,—one of the founders, and most prominent members, of the Royal Society, though refusing the Presidency,—made improvements in the Air-pump, and discovered *Boyle's Law* of the expansion of gases,—founded "The Boyle Lectures,"—intimate with Charles, James, and William, but refused a peerage.

Chief Works.—*Discourse on Final Causes; The Reconcilableness of Reason and Religion; Sceptical Chemist*,—announcing the great doctrine that bodies are composed of atoms.

Theophilus Gale, 1628-1678.—Devonshire man,—educated at Oxford,—ejected by Act of Uniformity,—tutor to Lord Wharton's sons,—became Independent minister, and schoolmaster, in London.

Work.—*The Court of the Gentiles*,—a learned account of ancient philosophy, which he represents to have been derived entirely from Jewish sources.

John Ray, 1628-1706.—Son of an Essex blacksmith,—a profound, and all-round, naturalist,—one of the founders, and most eminent members, of the Royal Society. His great discoveries, and his views of the principles and classification of plants, and animals, stamp him as the founder of modern Natural Science,—an excellent philologist, and theologian.

Chief Works.—*Catalogus Plantarum Angliæ; Historia Plantarum; Synopsis Methodica Animalium, Quadrupedum, et Serpentinæ Generis; Historia Insectorum; Collection of English Words not generally used; Collection of Proverbs.*

Nehemiah Grew, 1628-1711.—Physician,—Secretary to the Royal Society,—with Ray, founded modern Botany,—discovered the sexual difference of plants.

Chief Work.—*Anatomy of Plants.*

Sir Josiah Child, 1630-1699.—London merchant, and banker,—one of our earliest, and ablest, political economists.

Chief Work.—*Discourse on Trade.*

John Locke, 1632-1704.—Born at Wrington, Somerset,—educated at Westminster and Oxford,—studied Medicine, but abandoned it, owing to delicacy,—went to Germany as Secretary to Sir Walter Vane,—was offered, and refused, on conscientious grounds, Church preferment,—attached himself to Shaftesbury, educated his son, and grandson, (the celebrated author of the *Characteristics*), and accompanied him to Holland,—at the Restoration, returned and became, successively, Commissioner of Appeals, and a member of the Board of Trade, but was obliged to resign, owing to ill-health,—spent the last years of his life at Sir Francis Masham's seat, in Essex,—head of the English sensational school.

Chief Works.—*Letter concerning Toleration*, in which he powerfully argues that Government has to do only with civil concerns, and that, therefore, all faiths should be tolerated that are not subversive of morality or civil order; *Treatise on Civil Government; Vindication of the Reasonableness of Christianity; Essay on the Human Understanding*,—one of our greatest metaphysical works,—maintains that we derive all ideas from sensations, and reflections thereon,—investigates the general character, and the association, of ideas; the reality, limits, and uses,

of knowledge; and the influence, and abuses, of language.

Thomas Burnet, 1635-1715.—Yorkshireman,—educated at Cambridge,—for 30 years, Master of the Charter-house,—firmly resisted an attempt of James to make a Papist a pensioner of that establishment,—Clerk of the Closet to William, losing his post for publishing heterodox opinions.

Chief Work.—*The Sacred Theory of the Earth*,—the earliest attempt at Geology; its science, however, is, really, *nil*, his views being, though ingenious, mere fanciful speculations.

Sir Isaac Newton, 1642-1727.—Born at Woolsthorpe, Lincoln,—educated at Cambridge,—pupil there of Barrow, whom he succeeded as Lucasian Professor of Mathematics,—one of the delegates to the High Commission Court, when James attacked the rights of Cambridge University,—M.P. in the Convention,—successively, Warden, and Master, of the Mint,—Fellow, and President, of the Royal Society,—knighted by Anne,—Bacon's greatest disciple,—discovered the Calculus, the Law of Gravitation, and the Constitution of Light,—the World's greatest Natural Philosopher,—an ardent theological student.

Chief Works.—*Mathematical Principles of Natural Philosophy*,—his great work on Gravitation; treatise on *Optics*.

Edmund Halley, ("the Southern Tycho"), 1656-1741.—Born at Haggerston,—educated at St. Paul's and Oxford, where he soon displayed a remarkable genius for Astronomy, and Mathematics, publishing, while still at College, observations on a spot on the Sun, by which the motion of that body on its axis was determined; and, soon after, going to St. Helena, and fixing the position of 350 stars,—on returning, became F.R.S.,—in 1680, while on a European tour, discovered the great comet called "Halley's,"—made two voyages to the Antartic Ocean, to determine the cause of the variation of the Compass, and made, from personal survey, a chart of the tides in the Channel,—devoted himself, with grand success, to the investigation of the orbits of comets,—became Savilian Professor of Geometry, at Oxford,—President of the Royal Society; and Astronomer-Royal, at Flamsteed's death,—*spent his last years in completing his theory of the*

Moon's motion,—one of the greatest of astronomers, and best of men.

Chief Works.—*Catalogus Stellarum Australium*; *Tabula Astronomica*; *History of Comets*: he edited, (at the request of his intimate friend, the author), Newton's *Principia*.

MISCELLANEOUS WRITERS.

James Howell, 1596-1666.—Born in Caermarthen-shire,—educated at Oxford,—became, successively, Continental traveller for a glass-works; M.P. for Richmond, Secretary to the Embassy at Copenhagen; and Historiographer-Royal.

Chief Work.—*Epistolæ Ho-Eliañæ*, — essay-like letters, describing the countries he visited.

John Earle, 1600-1665.—Born at York,—educated at Oxford,—became, successively, Rector of Bishopston, Chaplain to Prince Charles, and Chancellor of Salisbury,—companion of Charles's exile,—at the Restoration, became, successively, Clerk of the Closet; Dean of Westminster; Bishop of Worcester; and Bishop of Salisbury,—greatly opposed to Five Mile Act,—Charles's prime favorite amongst the clergy.

Chief Work.—*Microcosmography; or, a Piece of the World Discovered; in Essays and Characters*,—very shrewd, and witty.

Sir Thomas Browne, 1605-1682.—Born in London,—educated, and took his M.D., at Oxford,—settled, as physician, at Norwich,—knighted by Charles II.

Works.—*Religio Medici*, — *Pseudodoxia Epidemica* (= Vulgar Errors),—*Hydriotaphia* (= Urn Burial),—all very original, in matter, and manner; full of curious learning; and genuinely humorous: his language is ponderously classicized.

Sir William Temple, 1628-1700.—Son of Sir John Temple, Master of the Rolls,—born in London,—educated at Cambridge,—travelled for six years,—made Ambassador at the Hague, under Charles II., negotiating the Triple Alliance, and William's marriage with Mary,—recalled in 1671, for refusing to sanction the intended breach with Holland, and retired to his country-house, at Sheen, happy in gardening, and Literature,—again Envoy to Holland, 1674, to negotiate a peace,—in 1679, was recalled, on

Danby's resignation, to advise with Charles, and instituted the new Council, becoming, himself, Secretary of State,—resigned next year, and again retired to his seat, where Charles, James, and William, often visited him,—Swift's patron,—a well-meaning, honest, man, with lively talent.

Chief Works.—*Essays; Observations on the United Provinces.*

DIVINES, (not Authors.)

William Juxon, 1582-1663.—Born at Chichester,—educated at Merchant Taylors, and Oxford,—entered the Church,—patronized by Laud, whose influence procured him the see of, first, Hereford, and, then, London,—became Lord High Treasurer of England, (a post which no churchman had occupied since the reign of Henry VIII.), to the great disgust of the Puritans, resigning the post, however, after six years' blameless discharge of its duties,—adhered faithfully to Charles I., sharing his captivity, in the Isle of Wight, and attending him on the scaffold,—imprisoned by the Parliament, for refusing to tell them the subject of his last conversation with the King, but soon released,—lived, then, in privacy, till the Restoration, when he was made Archbishop of Canterbury.

William Sancroft, 1616-1693.—A Suffolk man,—entered the Church, and rose to be, successively, Dean of York; Dean of St. Paul's; and Primate, which position he filled with judgment, and zeal. (Narrate here his conduct *in re* the Indulgence, &c.) At the Revolution, was one of the "Non-Jurors," and, in consequence, lost his see.

ARTISTS, AND SCIENTIFIC MEN, (not Authors.)

Painters.

Richard Gibson, ?-1690.—A dwarf, 3 ft. 10 in. high,—began life as a servant, but, displaying artistic taste, was placed, by his mistress, under instruction,—became an excellent painter, following Lely, in style,—married, under Charles I., (who gave away the bride), Anne Shepherd, a lady-dwarf, of his own size,—had nine children, five of whom grew up, and were of the average height: his wife lived to 90.

Willem Vandervelde, ("the Old"), 1610-1693.—Born at *Leyden*,—came to England, and enjoyed a pension,

under Charles II.,—present, for artistic purposes, in a skiff, at the fight between York and Opdam, and the three days' conflict between Monk and De Ruyter,—great in marine painting.

Sir Peter Lely, (family name "Vander Vaes"), 1617-1618.—Born at Soest, Westphalia,—came to England 1641, and rose rapidly, enjoying the patronage of Charles I., and Cromwell, but not reaching the summit of his renown till the reign of Charles II., when, for his grace, ease, and voluptuousness, in reproducing the beauties of the day, he became the favorite Court painter, the King knighting him, and making him a personal friend.

William Vandervelde, ("the Younger"), 1633-1707.—Born at Amsterdam,—came to England, with his father, almost unrivalled, as a sea painter.

Sir Godfrey Kneller, 1646-1723.—Born at Lübeck,—intended for the Army, but adopted Art, studying under Rembrandt, and in Italy,—came to England, 1674, and succeeded Lely, as Court painter, which post he held till death,—excellent in drawing, and coloring, but totally without imagination—draperies, attitudes, and action, being equally monotonous, and ungraceful,—miserly, amassing a large fortune,—witty, and convivial, his society being greatly courted; amongst his best efforts is "The Kit-Cat Club," a series of portraits.

Sculptors.

Caius Gabriel Cibber, 1630-1700.—A Holsteiner,—settled in London about the time of the Restoration,—father of Colley Cibber, the actor, and dramatist,—executed, *inter alia*, the sculptures on the Monument, the two figures of Madness, Raging and Melancholy, respectively, at Bethlehem, ("Bedlam"), Hospital, and decorated Chatsworth.

Grinling Gibbons, 1648-1721. — A Londoner, of Dutch parentage,—the finest wood-carver the world has seen, his flowers, fruit, foliage, and birds, having all "the lightness of Nature,"—excelled in, also, marble, and bronze,—executed, *inter alia*, the ornamental work in St. Paul's, and St. George's, Windsor; the carving-decorations at Chatsworth; and statues of Charles I., (at Chelsea Hospital), and James II., (in Priory Gardens).

Architect.

Sir Christopher Wren, 1632-1723.—Born at East Knoyle, (Wiltshire), educated at Oxford,—early displayed great fondness for scientific studies, (constructing many ingenious instruments), though not shewing any taste for Architecture,—made, successively, Gresham Professor of Astronomy; and Savilian Professor, with the title of LL.D.; appointed, 1661, Assistant to Sir John Denham, Surveyor-General of Works, and, 1663, received instructions to prepare designs for the restoration of St. Paul's, to qualify himself for which, he visited France,—perfected his designs, which were rendered nugatory, by the Great Fire, after which, he had entrusted to him the rebuilding of the Great City Church, and of fifty other ecclesiastical edifices, succeeded Denham, and, 1674, received knighthood,—chosen President of the Royal Society, 1680, and became Architect, and Commissioner, of Chelsea Hospital, and Comptroller of the Works at Windsor,—elected M.P. for Plumpton, 1685, and for Weymouth, 1700,—lost, (to the disgrace of the Administration), his office, from political motives, 1718,—buried in St. Paul's, his epitaph being, "*Si monumentum quæris, circumspice !*" (= "Do you want his monument? It surrounds you"),—designed the Monument, Greenwich Hospital, Hampton Court, St. Dunstan-in-the-East, and St. Stephen's, Walbrook, (remarkable for its fane, which is "unsurpassed in masterly composition, and graceful proportions, to which is super-added a degree of refinement, and delicacy of taste not always apparent in the works of its author"),—a high-minded, profoundly religious, man, causing a notice to be put up that no swearing would be allowed amongst the workmen at St. Paul's.

Engraver.

Wenceslaus Hollar, 1607-1677.—Born at Prague,—brought to England, by the Earl of Arundel, on returning from an embassy to Vienna, and became, 1640, drawing-master to the Prince of Wales, and the Duke of York,—had his prospects blighted by the Civil War, and was taken prisoner at Basing House, but escaped to Antwerp, and attached himself to Arundel, then an exile,—returned to England, 1652, and stood at the head of his art till his

death, which, (in spite of his industry, his engravings numbering 2,400), found him miserably poor, and with an execution in the house : his *Ornatus Muliebris Anglicanus* is most valuable, as representing the female dress of the 17th century.

Mechanician.

Sir Samuel Morland, ("the Master of Mechanics"), 1625-1695.—Berkshire man,—diplomat under Cromwell, afterwards rendering great aid to Charles II., who, therefor, made him, at the Restoration, a Baronet,—invented the Speaking-trumpet, and a calculating machine, and greatly improved the Fire-engine, and the Capstan,—spent his fortune in his experiments, and, like the generality of such benefactors, died poor.

Musician.

Henry Purcell, 1658-1695.—One of our most illustrious composers,—distinguished equally in all branches,—at 18, organist of Westminster Abbey, and, then, of the Chapel Royal, (where he had been trained),—wrote 50 anthems ; a *Te Deum*, and *Jubilate* ; chants ; operas ; sonatas ; cantatas ; overtures ; songs ; glees ; and rounds : his songs were published under the title "*Orpheus Britannicus*."

Astronomer.

Flamsteed, 1646-1719.—The first Astronomer-Royal.

Lawyers.

Sir Matthew Hale, 1609-1676.—Born at Alderley, Gloucestershire,—educated at Oxford,—entered Lincoln's Inn, where he was a diligent student, and overcame very dissipated habits, formerly indulged,—during the Civil War, acted the part of a "trimmer," defending Strafford, Laud, Hamilton, and even the King, yet escaping the hostility of the Parliament, and, becoming, by Cromwell's entreaty, one of the Judges of King's Bench,—never formally acknowledged the Protector, and, at length, refused to try any more criminal political causes,—sat for Gloucestershire, in the Convention Parliament,—at the Restoration, became Baron of Exchequer, and, then, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, whence he retired the year

before his decease: "a learned man, an upright judge, and an exemplary Christian," his only apparent fault being a certain weakness of character, shewn in his undecided attitude during the Civil War, and in his belief in witchcraft, for which he condemned two women to death!

George Jeffreys, Baron Wern, ?-1689.—Born at Acton, Denbighshire,—educated at Shrewsbury, and Westminster, but had no college training before entering on his legal studies,—became, in quick succession, Recorder of London; a Welsh Judge; Chief Justice of Chester; and Lord Chief-Justice of King's Bench,—under James II., lent himself to all that monarch's arbitrary and oppressive measures, disgracing the ermine by his violence,—was made Lord Chancellor, on his return from the Bloody Assize,—attempted, when William was approaching London, to escape from England, in disguise,—was recognized in a public-house, at Wapping, by an attorney whom he had once so terrified with his brutality that the man had declared he should never forget the Judge's ferocious countenance,—was seized by the mob,—carried back to London, and committed, by the Council, to the Tower, where he died.

The only redeeming trait in his career was his firm refusal to apostatize to the Romish faith, at James's desire.

POLITICAL CHARACTERS.

Archibald Campbell, Marquis of Argyle, 1598-1661.—Made a Lord of Session, 1634, and, four years later, succeeded to the title, (then of "Earl"),—with other Scotch nobles, sent for to London, 1638, to confer with the King on ecclesiastical matters, and insisted on the necessity for abolishing Episcopacy,—when, speedily, war became imminent, threw in his lot with the Covenanters, after much temporizing,—in 1641, was created Marquis,—unsuccessful in his military operations, during the Civil War, but, Cromwell joining him, with a large force, obtained the supreme power for himself and his party, who, after the execution of Charles I., supported monarchy, in the person of Charles II.,—acted with his party, till the Prince's determination to invade England, when he obtained permission to return home,—on Monk's invasion, made his sub-

mission to the Commonwealth, for which he was, at the Restoration, imprisoned, tried, and condemned, (as already narrated), on the evidence of some letters of his to Monk, (the latter treacherously supplying them), which "could not, by any equitable construction, imply the crime of treason,"—met his fate with dignity, and firmness.

James Butler, Duke of Ormond, 1610-1668.—Born in London,—succeeded to the Earldom of Ormond, 1632,—labored, during the Civil War, to maintain the Royal authority in Ireland,—on the break-up of the cause, retired to the Continent, and, there, exerted himself to reëstablish the English Monarchy,—at the Restoration, was created Duke, and was twice Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland,—nearly fell a victim to Colonel Blood (as already narrated).

Sir Henry Vane, 1612-1662.—Son of a baronet, who had been Secretary of State, and Treasurer of the Royal Household,—educated at Westminster, and Oxford,—residing some time at Geneva, came back a republican,—emigrated to America, and became Governor of Massachusetts, but, being involved in religious disputes, returned to England, where he was, shortly, appointed Joint Treasurer to the Navy,—being elected member for Hull, took a prominent part on the popular side,—one of the prime movers of the Solemn League and Covenant, and of the Self-Denying Ordinance,—did not sit on Charles's trial, and resisted Cromwell's policy so strenuously that he was sent to Carisbrook Castle,—afterwards exerted himself to establish a Republic,—at the Restoration, being excepted from the Act of Indemnity, was sent to the Tower, and, 1662, (being, as Charles said, "too dangerous a man to let live, if we can honestly put him out of the way"), brought to trial, (as already narrated),—made a spirited defence, pleading, (in the true spirit of the Law), that, as, by a statute of Henry VII., no one was culpable for obeying the *de facto* King, he, having acted in submission to Parliament, (then the sovereign power), was blameless. The Judges, however, declaring that Charles II. was in right, and fact, monarch from the moment of his father's death, he was condemned,—on the scaffold, was prevented by drummers, from addressing the people,—died with characteristic fortitude,—"one of the greatest, and purest, men that ever walked the earth, to adorn, and elevate, his kind."

John Maitland, Duke of Lauderdale, 1616-1682.—Born at Lethington,—adopted the Royalist cause,—captured at the battle of Worcester, and not released till the Restoration,—became, under Charles, Secretary of State, and High Commissioner of Scotland, where he obtained an infamous notoriety, by his persecution of the Covenanters,—one of the Cabal,—a narrow-minded bigot, and destitute of political, and all other, capacity.

Archibald Campbell, Earl of Argyle, ? -1685.—Son of the Marquis of Argyle, executed under Charles II., who restored to the son the estates, and the title of "Earl," 1663,—a staunch Royalist, being, therefor, excluded, by Cromwell, from the General Pardon, 1654,—at the Restoration, became a Lord of Council,—opposed the Test Act.—(His taking the new oath, 1681, with reservation, consequent condemnation, escape, rebellion, capture, and execution, have been already narrated.)

Anthony Ashley Cooper, (First) Earl of Shaftesbury, 1621-1683.—Born at Wimborne, (Dorset),—educated at Oxford,—entered Lincoln's Inn, but, being returned, at 19, M.P. for Tewkesbury, renounced Law for Politics,—sided, at first, with Charles I., but, being deprived of the governorship of Weymouth, went over to the Parliament, raising troops, and, *inter alia*, storming Wareham,—member of most of the Parliaments of the Interregnum, and, afterwards, became one of Cromwell's Councillors,—heartily supported the Restoration, (being one of the Commissioners sent to Breda), and was rewarded, by Charles, with the title of "Baron Ashley," and the offices of Chancellor of Exchequer, and Treasury Lord,—one of "the Cabal," (whose bad measures he is said to have opposed, though counselling the closing of the Exchequer),—in 1672, made Earl of Shaftesbury, and Lord Chancellor, losing office, however, on the breaking up of "the Cabal," and, thenceforth, ardently supporting, and leading, the Opposition, employing his great talents, and activity, specially in endeavours to ruin York,—became so violent, at length, that he was sent to the Tower, where he remained a year, being released only on making a full, (but feigned), submission,—President of Temple's new Council, for about six months only, during which, however, he *immortalized himself* by causing to be passed the Habeas

Corpus Act,—for his persistent opposition to York, and endeavours to pass the Exclusion Bill, was dismissed from office, whereupon he became more vigorously hostile than ever to the Court party, taking energetic measures, (already detailed), to excite the people against James, and arraigning him as a Popish recusant,—on Charles's gaining the upper hand, was imprisoned, on a charge of treason, (the result being elsewhere narrated, as is, also, his connection with the Revolutionary Plot, with his subsequent flight),—died of gout,—one of the ablest statesmen of his time, but utterly unprincipled, being, perhaps, as accomplished an intriguer, and turncoat, as any in the annals of politics: "He . . served, and betrayed, a succession of Governments. But he . . timed his treacheries so well that, through all revolutions, his fortunes . . constantly" rose. "The multitude, struck with admiration, by a prosperity which, while everything else was constantly changing, remained unchangeable, attributed to him a prescience almost miraculous, and likened him to the Hebrew statesman of whom it was written that his counsel was as if a man had enquired of the Oracle of God."

Richard Cromwell, 1626-1712.—Son of the great Oliver,—born at Huntingdon, where he was educated,—entered at Lincoln's Inn, but, marrying a Miss Major, of Hursley, Hants, removed into the country, and devoted himself entirely to rural pursuits,—on his father's becoming Protector, was called upon to take part in politics, entering Parliament, and becoming First Lord of Trade and Navigation,—afterwards Chancellor of Oxford,—became Protector, on his father's death, but, finding the officers too strong and the post, altogether, too onerous, resigned, in less than a year,—at the Restoration, went abroad, and lived at Paris, and Geneva, by turns,—after 20 years' exile, returned to England, and settling, under a feigned name, at Cheshunt, Herts, spent the rest of his life in privacy,—“a man of joyous spirit, delighting in simple pleasures,” “meek, temperate, quiet but had not a spirit to succeed his father, or to manage such a perplexed Government.”

George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, 1627-1688.—Son of James I.'s infamous favorite Duke,—educated at Cambridge,—supported the Royalist cause, fighting at Worcester,—had his estates seized by Parliament, but

eventually, received them back,—married the daughter of Fairfax, and was imprisoned by Cromwell,—at the Restoration, came into high favor,—formed one of "The Cabal," and was one of Charles's most profligate courtiers,—after the breaking-up of the Ministry to which he belonged, lived despised,—died unregretted,—a man of high literary, and conversational, powers.

George Saville, Marquis of Halifax, 1630-1695.—Greatly helped the Restoration, for which Charles made him a P.C., and nobleman,—procured the rejection of the Exclusion Bill, 1680, being rewarded with a Marquisate, and the Privy Seal,—during Charles's last years, shared, alternately, with York, the control of the Royal policy, using his influence in behalf of constitutional government,—on James's accession, was appointed President of the Council, being, however, dismissed, for opposing the repeal of the Test, and Habeas Corpus, Acts, and went into opposition,—one of the three Commissioners sent, by James, to treat with William,—Speaker in the Lords, in the Convention,—presented the crown to William, and Mary, who made him Privy Seal,—one of the most upright, and gifted, statesmen of the day,—wrote several political tracts, one being, *Character of a Trimmer*, describing his own position.

Thomas Osborne, Earl of Danby, and Duke of Leeds, 1631-1712.—Son of a zealous Royalist, who early introduced him at Court, where he was soon knighted, and rose, rapidly, in favour,—made Viscount Latimer, and Treasurer, 1673, and, next year, on the breaking up of the Cabal, Prime Minister, and Earl of Danby,—instigated Charles to renewed persecution of the Nonconformists,—arranged the marriage of William and Mary,—opposed the French alliance, but strenuously supported the King's "Divine right,"—charged, 1675, by the Opposition, (who cordially detested him), with bribery, and other high crimes, and misdemeanours, Lord Russell leading the attack, which, however, failed,—impeached, 1678, for high treason, by the "Pension" Parliament, which, to save him, was dissolved, the impeachment, however, (as already narrated), being resumed, 1679, the chief charge being that he had made an offer to Louis XIV., through Montagu, the English Ambassador at Paris, shortly before the Treaty of Nimeguen, and five days after a Bill had

been passed for raising supplies to carry on the War (!)— (“a circumstance” which “puts an end to every pretext or apology, which the least scrupulous could venture to urge on behalf of this negotiation”), promising to secure England’s neutrality, on condition of his receiving a pension of 6,000,000 livres. The letter was communicated to the Commons by Montagu, acting under the influence of Louis, who wished to crush Danby, as he knew him to be an implacable foe to France.

The letter had been written under pressure from Charles, who adopted this *ruse* to obtain a pension, in the place of the one withdrawn by Louis, on the marriage of William and Mary. The letter had a postscript attached, which Danby had, with difficulty, prevailed upon Charles to add,— “This letter is writ by my order, C. R. ;” but this could not absolve him from his ministerial responsibility. To prevent awkward disclosures, Charles stopped the impeachment, by dissolving his second Parliament.

After his release, Danby lived retired,—joined in the invitation to William, who made him President of the Council, Marquis of Caermarthen, and, finally, Duke of Leeds.

Lord William Russell, 1639-1683.—Third son of the first Duke of Bedford,—educated at Cambridge,—early displayed his attachment to constitutional liberty,—made, 1679, a P.C., by Charles, with a view of ingratiating himself with the Whigs, resigning, however, on Shaftesbury’s dismissal, and throwing himself in, heart and soul, with the Opposition,—accompanied Shaftesbury, in accusing York of being a Popish recusant, 1680, and, the same year, at the head of 200 Members, carried the Exclusion Bill up to the Lords,—joined the Revolutionary Plot, and was, therefor, arrested, on the information of Shepherd, who, with Rumsey, swore that Russell, and his friends, had, in their presence, planned to seize the guards, at the Savoy, and the Mews, while Howard deposed that the accused had plotted treason with Shaftesbury, and had solicited the Scots to join in a rising,—although Howard’s evidence, being unsupported, was worthless, and that of the other two witnesses was not at all clear, was, by the Royalist jury, (accepting the judge’s adverse charge), found “Guilty,” and condemned, and, (in spite of his father’s offering to Charles, through the Duchess of Portsmouth, £100,000

for a pardon, and his wife's personal, passionate, entreaties that the King would spare her husband, in consideration of her father's loyal services—which intercessions, however, did induce Charles to remit, as he had done in Stafford's case, the ignominious portion of the sentence on him, as a traitor-convict, confining it to simple beheading), executed, the scaffold being in Lincoln's Inn Fields, so that he might, in traversing the long distance, be seen by, and serve as a warning to, the disloyal citizens,—suffered with perfect equanimity, his head being severed at the second stroke: his attainder was reversed under William and Mary, on the ground that it had been obtained by unjust construction of the Law.

Lady Rachel Russell,—his devoted wife, (daughter of the Earl of Southampton, and married, first, to Lord Vaughan, who died), with whom he lived in the most perfect conjugal happiness, stood by him on his trial, and acted as his secretary, (counsel being refused him),—and supported him, with noble courage, after the sentence: they parted “with a tender, and decent, composure, on the day of execution. ‘The bitterness of death is past,’ said he, when he turned from her.” She survived her bereavement 40 years, spent in conscientious discharge of social, and pious, duties,—wrote *Letters*,—creditable to her head, and heart, equally.

Robert Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, 1641-1702.—Son of the first Earl, (who was killed at Newbury),—on the Continent, during most of the Commonwealth,—at the Restoration, came into favor, was sent on several embassies, made P.C., and appointed one of Temple's Council, and Secretary of State, 1679,—first, opposed the Exclusion Bill, and, then, gave it his support, which led to his disgrace, and dismissal from office, and the Council, soon, however, recovering the Royal favor, (through York's influence), and, 1685, being made President of the Council,—while, apparently, loyally serving, and having the full confidence of, Charles, and supporting James, was in the pay of Louis, and negotiating with William,—1687, made K.G., and professed himself a Papist, he, and Petre, being, thenceforth, James's chief advisers,—proved the publication of the alleged libel, by the Seven Bishops, but, soon after, on his intrigues leaking out, was dismissed from office,—retired, at the Revolution, to Holland, and,

(being excepted from the Indemnity), remained abroad two years,—returning, gained William's confidence, and became his chief counsellor, Lord-Chamberlain, and P.C.,—retired from public life, 1697,—“clever, insinuating, and unscrupulous,” “left a character for baseness matched by few English statesmen.”

MILITARY, AND NAVAL, COMMANDERS.

George Monk, Duke of Albemarle, 1608-1670.—Of old, but reduced, family, being son of Sir Thomas Monk, of Potheridge, Devon,—being a younger son, entered the army as a volunteer, won an ensigncy, at Rhé, and served for some time, in Holland,—on the breaking out of the War with Scotland, 1639, obtained a colonelcy, and attended Charles I. in both his expeditions to the North,—served in Ireland, on the breaking out of the Rebellion, 1641, being, in recompense, made Governor of Dublin,—returned to England, with the forces sent over, by Ormond, to aid the King, and was captured, at Nantwich, (in attempting to relieve that town), and sent to the Tower, where he remained till 1646, gaining his liberty on condition of taking a command in Ireland, where, however, he concluded, with the rebels, a peace, for which he was censured by Parliament, in spite of which, Cromwell, recognizing his military talents, made him Lieutenant-General,—did good service at Dunbar, and, on Cromwell's leaving to pursue Charles II., was left, as Commander-in-Chief, to finish the reduction of Scotland, which he accomplished,—took a prominent part in the First Dutch War, gaining the two great victories off the North Foreland, and the Texel,—returned to his command in Scotland,—the great instrument in bringing about the Restoration, (as had been foreseen by Cromwell, who, shortly before dying, wrote to him,—“There be that tell me that there is a certain cunning fellow in Scotland, named George Monk, who is said to lie in wait there to introduce Charles Stuart: I pray you use your diligence to apprehend him, and send him up to me”),—rewarded, by Charles II., with a peerage, the Garter, £1000 pension, and a seat in the Privy Council,—for some time presided over the Admiralty,—commanded, with Rupert, in the Second Dutch War, losing one, and gaining another, great battle, off the N. Foreland, 1666,—brave, (daring the Plague itself),

cautious, and crafty : and possessing great talents for civil government.

Prince Rupert, (or, Robert), of Bavaria, 1619-1682.
—3rd. son of Frederick, Elector-Palatine, by Elizabeth, daughter of James I.,—owing to family misfortunes, came over to England, when a child,—educated for the Army,—commanded a cavalry regiment, in the German War,—on the breaking out of the Civil War, joined his Royal uncle, who made him his Generalissimo of the Horse,—commanded at Edgehill, Chalgrove Field, Bristol, (twice), Marston Moor, and Naseby, his mad bravery having much to do with the result of these engagements,—very unpopular, being haughty, and overbearing, towards the higher classes, and displaying the most wanton cruelty, in beating up disaffected districts,—dismissed, by Charles, after his surrender of Bristol,—put in command, 1648, of that part of the English fleet which deserted to Holland, and sailed to Ormond's assistance,—blockaded, by Blake, in Kinsale, but escaped to Malaga, whither Blake chased him, destroying several of his ships,—got off with the remainder, and fortified himself in the Scilly Isles, which Blake took,—finally, fled to the West Indies, with a few ships, and embraced a pirate-life,—returning to Europe, on the death of his brother, and partner, Prince Maurice, sold his vessels to France,—at the Restoration, returned to England, and was made Vice-Admiral,—distinguished himself greatly in the Second, and Third, Dutch War, (during the latter of which he succeeded York, as Lord High Admiral), after which, he retired into private life, amusing himself with scientific pursuits,—invented "Prince's Metal," "Prince Rupert's Drops," and Mezzotint Engraving ; improved gunpowder ; and discovered a method of fusing blacklead,—an active member of the Board of Trade, and instrumental in establishing the Hudson's Bay Company, of which he was Governor.

Edward Montagu, Earl of Sandwich, 1625-1672.—Early displayed a military *penchant*, raising, at 18, a regiment, to serve the Parliament, and taking gallant part in several battles,—in the Dutch War, under the Commonwealth, left the Army, for the Navy, and was with Blake, in the Mediterranean, afterwards, commanding the *Fleet in the North Sea*,—recalled, on suspicion of Royalist *proclivities*, but restored, by Monk's interest,—commanded

the squadron that brought Charles II. to England,—fought in the two Dutch Wars, under Charles II., taking a prominent part in the great victory of June 3, 1665, and that of 1673, in which he, (as already narrated), lost his life.

James, Duke of Monmouth, 1649-1685.—Son of Charles II., and Lucy Walters,—born at Rotterdam,—came to England, 1662, with the Queen-Mother, and was created Duke of Orkney, and, then, of Monmouth,—married, by his father, to Lady Anne Scott, heiress of the house of Buccleuch, “a virtuous, and excellent, lady,” whom, however, he shamefully neglected, while loving her money,—served, with distinction, in the Netherlands, especially at the siege of Maëstricht, 1676, and, soon after, under the Prince of Orange, against the French,—received the command in Scotland, defeating the Covenanters, at Bothwell Bridge,—recalled, and banished, through York’s interest,—returned, at Shaftesbury’s suggestion, and made a progress through the country,—joined the Revolutionary Plot; was, again, banished; undertook an invasion of England, which ended in his defeat, and execution, (all of which has been already narrated),—attended, at the scaffold, by a great multitude, suffering with fortitude, though the executioner, unnerved, did not effect his office until four blows had been struck: it was popularly believed that it was not he who was beheaded, but that he had escaped, (a tradition well worked out by Eugene Sue, in one of his novels), or was kept in confinement, during the rest of his life, (many regarding him, and the Man with the Iron Mask, as identical),—most attractive in person, and address; open, and generous—and, hence, very popular,—but heartless, weak-minded, and pliant, allowing Shaftesbury, and others, to lead him on to his ruin.

John Lambert, ?-1691.—Educated for the Bar, but, espousing the Parliamentary cause, joined the Army, soon becoming Colonel, and, then, Major-General,—distinguished himself at Marston Moor, and Naseby, commanded at Preston, and took part in the battle of Worcester,—member of the first Committee of Safety, and Council of State,—opposed Cromwell’s being appointed King, for which he lost his commission, though with a pension of £2000,—one of the foremost in compelling Richard Cromwell’s resignation, and restoring, and, (on their proving hostile), excluding, “The Rump”,—member of the Second Committee

of Safety, and sent to stop Monk's advance South, in which he failed, and was sent to the Tower, whence he escaped, to be defeated at Daventry, and re-taken,—excluded, at the Restoration, from the Indemnity, and tried, 1662, (as already narrated),—banished, after his reprieve, to Guernsey, where he spent the rest of his life in horticulture, and flower-painting,—supposed to have died a Romanist,—a noble spirit.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Harry Jenkins, 1501-1670.—Born at Bolton, Yorkshire,—died at Ellerton-on-Swale,—a poor, illiterate, peasant,—retained his faculties to the last, swearing, on one occasion, at an Assize, to a right of way having existed 140 years! Many disbelieve in his great age. A work, called "*Harry Jenkins' Receipt*", (i.e., "*Recipe*"), "*Book*", consisting of prescriptions for various diseases, &c., is extant, but is, doubtless, unauthentic.

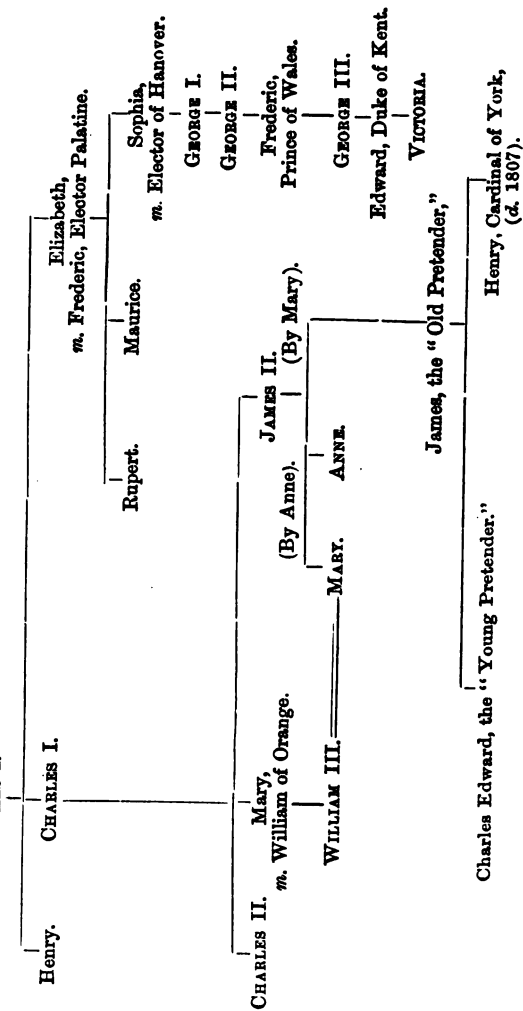
LEADING DATES.

"Convention Parliament"		Impeachment, and Ban-	
Trial of Regicides		ishment, of Clarendon	
Military Tenures abol-		"Paradise Lost" pub-	1667
ished	1660	lished	
Navigation Act		"The Cabal".....	1667-1673
Royal Society estab-		Triple Alliance.....	1668
lished		Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle	
Corporation Act		2nd Conventicle Act	
Savoy Conference		Secret Treaty of Dover	1670
Charters granted to East		Trial of Penn	
Indian, and Hudson's		Blood's Seizure of <i>Regalia</i>	1671
Bay, Companies	1661	Closing of Exchequer	
Drunken Parliament		Battle in Southwold Bay	1672
Rescissory Act		Proclamation of Indul-	
Marquis of Argyle exe-		gence	
cuted		Third Dutch War ...	1672-1674
Poor Laws passed ...	1661, 1662	Three Battles off Dutch	
"Pension" Parliament	1661-	Coast	1673
	1679	Test Act	
Penny Posts established	1661-	Treaty of Westminster ...	1674
	1680	2nd Secret Treaty with	
Act of Uniformity		Louis	1676
Vane executed	1662	Act "for Better Observ-	
Sale of Dunkirk		ance of Lord's Day"	
Turnpikes established (?)		Repeal of "De Hæretico	1677
Guineas first coined	1663	Comburendo"	
"Century of Inventions"		Treaty of Nimeguen	
published		Popish Plots	1678
New Amsterdam taken	1664	Papists' Disabling Bill	
1st Conventicle Act		Impeachment of Danby	1678,
Battle in Solebay, (off			1679
Lowestoft)	1665	Meal Tub Plot	
Five-Mile Act		Charles's 3rd Parliament	
Great Plague in London		Temple's New Council	
Second Dutch War—		Habeas Corpus Act	
With Holland ..	1665-1666 ;	Statute for Licensing	1679
With Holland, France,	1666-	Press expired	
and Denmark	1667	Murder of Sharpe	
Battle off North Foreland		Battles of Drumclog, and	
	1666	Bothwell Bridge	
" " " " "		Charles's 4th Parliament	1679-
Great Fire of London			1681
Battle of Pentland Hills		Stafford executed	1680
Dutch Fleet in the Med-	1667	Exclusion Bill thrown out	
way		Charles's 5th Parliament	1681
Treaty of Breda		Trial of Shaftesbury	

"Quo Warranto" En- quiry	} 1682	Revocation of Edict of Nantes	} 1685
Pennsylvania founded		Ecclesiastical Commission	
Rye House, and Revolu- tionary, Plots: Russell, and Sidney, executed	} 1683	Court established.....	} 1686
Monmouth's Rebellion :		Declaration of Indul- gence	
Battle of Sedgemoor ;	} 1685	James's Attacks on Ox- ford, and Cambridge	} 1687
"Bloody Assize;" Mon- mouth executed		Reissue of Declaration of Indulgence	
James II.'s Parliament		Trial of Seven Bishops	} 1688
Poor Law		Birth of "Old Pretender"	
Argyle's Rebellion, and Execution		Landing of William Abdication of James II.	

GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE STUARTS, (Shewing Queen Victoria's Descent from the Line.)

JAMES I.



PHILIPS'

EDUCATIONAL CATALOGUE.

ATLASES.

Philips' Comprehensive School Atlas

Of Ancient and Modern Geography, comprising Thirty-seven Modern and Seven Ancient Maps, constructed from the latest and best authorities. The Maps carefully printed in colors. Edited by W. Hughes, F.R.G.S. Accompanied by a Consulting Index, carefully compiled. New and improved edition. Imperial 8vo., strongly half-bound, 10s. 6d.

Philips' Student's Atlas.

Comprising Thirty-eight authentic Maps of the Principal Countries of the World. The Maps carefully printed in colors. Edited by William Hughes, F.R.G.S. With a copious Consulting Index. Imperial 8vo., strongly bound in cloth, 7s. 6d.

Philips' Select School Atlas,

Comprising Twenty-four authentic Maps of the Principal Countries of the World. The Maps carefully printed in colors. Edited by William Hughes, F.R.G.S. With a copious Consulting Index. Imperial 8vo., new and cheaper edition, strongly bound in cloth, 5s.

Philips' Introductory School Atlas,

Comprising Eighteen Maps of the Principal Countries of the World, clearly engraved, and carefully printed in colors. Edited by W. Hughes, F.R.G.S. Accompanied by a Consulting Index. New and cheaper edition. Imperial 8vo., bound in cloth, 3s. 6d.

Philips' Young Student's Atlas,

Comprising Thirty-six Maps of the Principal Countries of the World, printed in colors. Edited by W. Hughes, F.R.G.S. Imperial 4to., bound in cloth, 3s. 6d.

George Philip and Son, Publishers, London and Liverpool

GEOGRAPHICAL CLASS BOOKS.

A CLASS-BOOK OF MODERN GEOGRAPHY, with Examination Questions, by William Hughes, F.R.G.S. Foolscep 8vo., cloth	1 4
AN ELEMENTARY CLASS-BOOK OF MODERN GEOGRAPHY, by William Hughes, F.R.G.S. Foolscep 8vo., cloth	3 6
A CLASS BOOK OF PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY, with numerous Diagrams and Examination Questions, by William Hughes, F.R.G.S. Foolscep 8vo., cloth	1 6
AN ELEMENTARY CLASS BOOK OF PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY, with Diagrams, by William Hughes, F.R.G.S. Intended as a Companion Text Book to "PHELPS' Physical Atlas for Beginners." Foolscep 8vo., cloth, colored	3 0
ELEMENTARY GEOGRAPHY OF EUROPE, with a Map. By William Hughes, F.R.G.S. Imperial 32mo., neat cover, 2d., or in cloth	1 0
ELEMENTARY GEOGRAPHY OF ENGLAND AND WALES, with a Map. By William Hughes, F.R.G.S. Imperial 32mo., neat cover, 2d., or in cloth	0 3
ELEMENTARY GEOGRAPHY OF SCOTLAND AND IRELAND, with Maps. By William Hughes, F.R.G.S. Imperial 32mo., neat cover, 2d., or in cloth	0 3
OUTLINES OF GEOGRAPHY, FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES, by William Lawson, St. Mark's College, Chelsea. Foolscep 8vo., cloth	0 3
THE GEOGRAPHY OF RIVER SYSTEMS, by William Lawson, St. Mark's College, Chelsea. Foolscep 8vo., cloth	3 0
THE GEOGRAPHY OF COAST LINES, by William Lawson, St. Mark's College, Chelsea. Foolscep 8vo., cloth	1 0
THE YOUNG SCHOLAR'S GEOGRAPHY, by William Lawson. Foolscep 8vo., stiff cover, 6d., cloth	1 0
A MANUAL OF HISTORICAL GEOGRAPHY, for the use of Civil Service Students, Training Colleges, &c. By W. J. C. Crawley, B.A. Foolscep 8vo., cloth	0 9
	2 0

George Philip and Son, Publishers, London and Liverpool

George Philip and Son, Publishers, London and Liverpool.

EDUCATIONAL MAPS.

PHILIPS' SERIES OF LARGE SCHOOL-ROOM MAPS,
With the Physical Features boldly and distinctly delineated, and
the Political Boundaries carefully colored. Size—5 feet 8
inches by 4 feet 6 inches. Mounted on rollers and varnished.
Constructed by William Hughes, F.R.G.S.

LIST OF THE MAPS.

Price 16s. each.

THE WORLD, IN HEMI-
SPHERES
EUROPE
ASIA
AFRICA
NORTH AMERICA
SOUTH AMERICA
AUSTRALIA AND NEW
ZEALAND
NEW SOUTH WALES

ENGLAND AND WALES
SCOTLAND
IRELAND
PALESTINE
INDIA

Price 21s. each.

THE WORLD, ON MER-
CATOR'S PROJECTION
BRITISH ISLANDS
NEW ZEALAND
OCEANIA

PHILIPS' SMALLER SERIES OF SCHOOL-ROOM MAPS.

Size—3 feet by 2 feet 6 inches.

Mounted on rollers and varnished, each 7s. 6d.

LIST OF THE MAPS.

EASTERN HEMISPHERE
WESTERN HEMISPHERE
EUROPE
ASIA
AFRICA
NORTH AMERICA
SOUTH AMERICA

AUSTRALIA
ENGLAND AND WALES
SCOTLAND
IRELAND
PALESTINE
WANDERINGS OF THE
ISRAELITES

The above are reductions of the large series, constructed by William Hughes, F.R.G.S., and are designed for use in Private Schools and Families. They are clearly and distinctly engraved, and embody an amount of information not to be had in any similar series of Maps.

George Philip and Son, Publishers, London and Liverpool.

